ED 254 096

FL 014 896

AUTHOR   Alvarez, Celia; And Others
TITLE   Speech and Ways of Speaking in a Bilingual Puerto
                Rican Community.
INSTITUTION   City Univ. of New York, N.Y. Centro de Estudios
                Puertorriguenos.; Ford Foundation, New York, N.Y.
SPONS AGENCY   National Inst. of Education (ED), Washington, DC.;
                Office of Bilingual Education and Minority Languages
                Affairs (ED), Washington, D.C.
PUB DATE   84
CONTRACT   NIE-G-81-0054
NOTE   388p.; Developed by the Language Policy Task
                Force.
PUB TYPE   Reports - Research/Technical (143) -- Collected Works
                - General (020)

EDRS PRICE   MF01/PC16 Plus Postage.
DESCRIPTORS   *Bilingualism; Discourse Analysis; English; *Language
                Role; *Language Usage; *Language Variation; Literacy;
                Phonology; *Puerto Ricans; Social Change;
                Sociocultural Patterns; Spanish; Spanish Speaking
IDENTIFIERS   New York (New York)

ABSTRACT
        A collection of papers resulting from a research
project on the role of language in the life of a Puerto Rican
community in New York City focuses on the discourse of English and
Spanish speakers, especially conversational interaction, speech
events, and narratives. The papers include: "Toward a Social Theory
of Language Variability" (Alicia Pousada and Mel Greenlee); "The
English Vowel System of Puerto Rican New Yorkers" (William Labov,
John Myhill, and Alicia Pousada); "Prosodic Analysis of Puerto Rican
Speech" (Mel Greenlee); "Theory and Practice in the Study of
Discourse Practices, Cultural Formations, Consciousness, and Social
Change" (Adrian Bennett and Pedro Pedraza); "Narrative Performance in
Social Interaction" (Celia Alvarez); and "Political Dimensions of
Discourse: Consciousness and Literacy in a Puerto Rican Neighborhood
in East Harlem" (Adrian Bennett and Pedro Pedraza). A review of
literature on prosody and a prosodic analysis of English spoken by
Puerto Ricans exploring acoustic methods are appended. (MSE)

SPEECH AND WAYS OF SPEAKING

IN A BILINGUAL PUERTO RICAN COMMUNITY

Investigators
(in alphabetical order)

Celia Alvarez/Adrian Bennett/Mel Greenlee
Pedro Pedraza/Alicia Pousada

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

ii

TABLE OF CONTENTS

iii

4

SPEECH AND WAYS OF SPEAKING

IN A BILINGUAL PUERTO RICAN COMMUNITY

I. Introduction

1.0 Background

The Language Policy Task Force of the Center for
Puerto Rican Studies has long been interested in
questions of language choice, distribution, and use among
Puerto Ricans in the United States, especially as these
relate to education and culture. Over the past eight
years we have been investigating language behavior in
El Barrio (East Harlem) in New York City, one of the oldest
Puerto Rican communities in the U.S. Our work has been
based on ethnographic observation of language use in its
social context within the community and until recently
concentrated primarily on the examination of attitudes
held toward languages and their sociopolitical implications,
and the quantitative sociolinguistic analysis of certain
linguistic processes and features.

Our first research project (Language Policy Task
Force 1980) indicated that this is a stable, non-diglossic
bilingual community in which Spanish and English are viable
in all domains of interaction, separately and in a mixed
form known as code-switching which maintains the structural
integrity of both languages (see also Pedraza, Attinasi,
and Hoffman 1980). Residents value their bilingualism and
see the oral maintenance and literate elaboration of

5

Spanish, along with the acquisition of similar skills
in English, as a desideratum for their community, with
bilingual education serving as a primary tool in the
attainment of that goal (Attinasi 1979). Members of
this speech community also recognize that their varieties
differ in certain regards from those of other Hispanics
and from those of other English-speaking New Yorkers.
Our quantitative research into plural marking (Poplack
1980), code-switching (Poplack 1978, 1979; Sankoff and
Poplack 1980), and verb system structure (Pousada and
Poplack 1979), characterizes Puerto Rican Spanish as a
distinct variety existing in a language contact situation
but nevertheless retaining the essential structure of
standard Spanish.

While there does appear to be a shift in preference
toward English on the part of the younger generation of
this community, the functioning of a language revitalization
life cycle appears to prevent such shift from resulting
in language loss or death. In the course of this cycle,
young adults temporarily abandon Spanish in adolescence
only to revive it once they begin raising families of their
own. In addition, the circularity of the migration process
between Puerto Rico and N.Y.C. plus the migration and
expansion of other Hispanic groups points to the continued
maintenance of Spanish. A bilingual community with a strong
Puerto Rican identity seems likely to continue at least until

the end of this century.

Our second project (Language Policy Task Force
1982) furthered the inquiry by considering in more detail
the intergenerational dimensions of bilingualism in this
community via the linguistic behavior of the children
of these adults. It was primarily concerned with four
mutually independent issues which confront the bilingual
individual as she/he passes from infancy to childhood and
then to adulthood - language choice, language change,
language use, and language learning - as well as their
ramifications for the community's educational future.

The report confirmed among other things that this
is definitely a stable bilingual community in which
individual bilingualism is increasingly the norm. While
there is interaction between English and Spanish, the
Spanish linguistic system has not been destroyed in this
language contact situation, and both younger and older
speakers agree for the most part in the way in which
English words are to enter Spanish monolingual discourse
(Poplack, Pousada, and Sankoff 1982).

Further evidence of this intergenerational
continuity can be seen in the way in which the children
have acquired the linguistic norms of the adults at a
very early age. They know how to choose appropriate
language varieties for particular interlocutors and
situations and have also made choices as to how to present
themselves linguistically. The report singled out a

3. What relationship do different linguistic and social levels of analysis have to each other and the goals of the research?

The papers included in this volume respond in different fashions to these general theoretical issues.

3.0 The papers

All of the papers are based upon and informed by the corpus of data collected ethnographically over the eight years of the Language Policy Task Force's research in East Harlem. This data base consists of over 300 hours of speech tape recorded from interactions of community residents, young and old, in a variety of situations, along with copious notes on language usage, distribution, and transmission.

The papers represent various stages in the intellectual development of the Language Policy Task Force over the past few years. We had originally, in planning this project, focused upon three major areas which we felt required attention if we were to arrive at a complete portrait of the sociolinguistic situation in El Barrio. These were:

1. the Spanish of English dominant adults;
2. the English of Puerto Rican adults of varying language abilities; and
3. the discourse of English and Spanish speakers, in particular conversational interaction, speech events, and narratives:

The first was postponed due to difficulties in obtaining the data. The second is addressed in the two papers which

being related to who people were and who they were
addressing, might also be related to what they were
trying to communicate. Trying to make sense of what
a person says and how he communicates brings together
in the same analytical framework the immediate context
and the broader social context. Investigating what
members of a community are saying to each other gives
one insight into what they think of each other, the
world around them, and their community. For those
interested in politically organizing the community, the
variation, complexity, and factors influencing consciousness
are more important to know about than the articulation of
speakers in slow or rapid, casual or formal, group or
individual speech.

Examining speech as discourse would permit us to
address these issues fruitfully. This raised for us
several theoretical problems. During the project, we
attempted to address these problems in an intensive summer
institute to which we brought outside researchers to
discuss a number of issues confronting us all in our work.
The problems were identified as:

1. What theory of meaning are we utilizing implicitly
or explicitly when we analyze communication and how do we
develop one that will fit our needs;

2. How can the problem of variation be tackled/
treated in a non-correlational manner, and

related to the distribution of forms, and had broadened
our appreciation of the cultural and linguistic complexity
of the Puerto Rican community which had so confused many
scholars because of its apparently anomalous language
retention when compared to European immigrant groups.

In the project reported here, we did not let go
completely of our past analytical practices in that we
extended our structural linguistic studies of the
language varieties spoken by Puerto Ricans. This was so
because our previous work had provided us with part of
the picture of the language reality we were trying to
construct, and there was some merit in continuing to
accumulate information about other pieces. However, we
were becoming increasingly aware of the limitations of
this form of analysis. Although such linguistic analyses
could be correlated with other social factors, this
approach resulted in a mechanical view of the language
world of Puerto Ricans. It did not penetrate into the
fundamental social processes which (either as adaptation,
innovation, or resistance) constituted the sociolinguistic
reality of Puerto Rican life in New York City.

In particular, we had a strong sense that much of
what was in our data was not being touched by our analytical
procedures. There was nothing that addressed what was
being said, only how it was being said. We began to see
that the way in which people communicated, in addition to

number of factors involved in determining the child's
language choice, among these the most important being
degree of involvement in peer activities on the block
and gender (Pedraza and Pousada 1980; Pousada 1982).
Other factors such as school program, personality,
family language patterns, and broader community norms
appear to be secondary, although each child is an
individual case.

2.0 The present project

   When the Centro began this research project, we
were at a crossroads in our thinking about the role of
language in the life of the Puerto Rican community.
While we had come to understand through the concrete
daily experiences of individual members of the community
what linguistic forms existed in the communicative
repertoire of the community, it was still unclear what
they signified in political, social, and historical terms.
We also knew something about what people in the community
thought about their language practices. These attitudes
were useful to some extent especially when compared to
those elicited from Puerto Rican intellectuals/professionals
(Fishman, Cooper, and Ma 1971), but not enlightening in
terms of the connection these beliefs had to broader
ideological frameworks, understandings, or consciousness.
   In addition, we had come to know a considerable amount
about the diversity within the community and the factors

attempt to characterize structurally Puerto Rican English
vowels and prosody.

The third area was given the greatest attention and
indeed came to be the most crucial part of our work as we
proceeded (and continue to develop). Our concern with
this area is reflected in the paper on discourse practices,
cultural formation, consciousness, and social change; the
paper on narratives as the embodiment and transmitter of
cultural and personal ideology and concept of self; and the
paper on discourse, consciousness, and literacy.

In addition to these is the paper which opens the
volume. It deals with the larger question of the theoretical
assessment of linguistic and cultural variability, an issue
pertinent to all three of the areas.

References

Attinasi, J. 1979. Language attitudes in the New York
    Puerto Rican community. In R. Padilla (ed.).
    Ethnoperspectives in bilingual education research:
    Bilingual education and public policy in the United
    States. Ypsilanti, MI: Eastern Michigan University,
    408-461.

Fishman, J., R. Cooper, and R. Ma. 1971. Bilingualism
    in the Barrio. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Language Policy Task Force. 1980. Social dimensions of
    language use in East Harlem. Working Paper No. 7.
    New York: Center for Puerto Rican Studies.

_____. 1982. Intergenerational perspectives on
bilingualism: From community to classroom. Final report
to NIE-G-78-0091. New York: Center for Puerto Rican
Studies. (ED 232 435).

Pedraza, P., J. Attinasi, and G. Hoffman. 1980. Rethinking
    diglossia. In R. Padilla (ed.). Ethnoperspectives on
    bilingual ecuation research: Theory in bilingual
    education. Ypsilanti, MI: Eastern Michigan University.

_____. and A. Pousada. 1980. Bilingualism in and
    out of school: Ethnographic perspectives on the
    determination of language 'dominance.' To appear in
    Council on Anthropology and Education. Cross-cultural
    and communicative competencies: Ethnographies of
    educational programs for language minority students.

Poplack, S. 1978. Structure and social functions of syntactic
    code-switching. Working Paper No. 2. New York: Center
    for Puerto Rican Studies. Revised version: In R. Durán
    (ed.) 1981. Latino language and communicative behavior.
    NJ: Ablex, 169-184.

_____.1979. "Sometimes I'll start a sentence in
    Spanish y TERMINO EN ESPAÑOL ': Toward a typology of
    code-switching. Working Paper No. 4. New York: Center
    for Puerto Rican Studies. Also in: Linguistics 18 (1980),
    581-618.

_____. 1980. Deletion and disambiguation in Puerto
    Rican Spanish. Language 56:2.

_____., A. Pousada, and D. Sankoff. 1982. Competing
influences on gender assignment: Variable process,
stable outcome. Lingua 57, 1-28.

Pousada, A. 1982. The characterization of language
'dominance': Some ethnographic insights. Paper
presented at Third Annual Ethnography in Education
Research Forum, March 18-21, at the University of
Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

_____. and S. Poplack. 1979. No case for convergence:
The Puerto Rican Spanish verb system in a language
contact situation. Working Paper No. 5. New York: Center
for Puerto Rican Studies. Also in G. Keller and
Fishman (eds.). 1981. Bilingual education for Hispanics
in the United States. New York: Teachers College Press.

Sankoff, D. and S. Poplack. 1980. A formal grammar for
code-switching. Working Paper No. 8. New York: Center
for Puerto Rican Studies.

II. Language and culture variation

Human-kind has been able to manipulate a finite number of natural resources and physical attributes in order to produce an almost infinitely varied and complex tapestry of linguistic and cultural practices. The variability is unquestionable, yet much of social science practice has been directed toward a denial or ignoring of the variation in an attempt to emulate the apparently less variable practices of the physical and natural sciences. The drive toward idealization, generalization, and uniformization has resulted in a failure to deal with the variation which is an integral part of life and in fact probably more characteristic than the homogeneity usually posited. As the anthropologist Wallace (1962:6-7) proposed:

> The magnitude of individual differences within cultural boundaries is recognized as being so large that the analytical problem would appear to be the elucidation of the processes of the organization of diversity rather than the mechanism of inducing a supposed uniformity.

A leading socio and ethnolinguist, Dell Hymes, concurs in this assessment when he states that:

> The future of sociolinguistics lies in...the explanation of the origin, maintenance, change and loss of specific means of speech...the structure of variation, not for its own sake, but as part of human adaptation. (Hymes 1973).

The paper included here in this section is a
critical review of the treatment of variation within a
number of language-related disciplines and a consideration
of a number of key issues necessary for the development
of a social theory of language variability. It also
serves to lay out the kinds of questions which have
concerned this research group in its pursuit of the
knowledge necessary for the formulation of socially
adequate, responsible, and responsive language policy.

TOWARD A SOCIAL THEORY OF LANGUAGE VARIABILITY

Alicia Pousada and Mel Greenlee

There is no intrinsic reason why science should not learn to deal with the novel elements in the universe which, after all, are as characteristic of it as the repetitious and regular ones...If we are to master and direct our world, we must learn to cope with the orderly but also with the novel aspects of the universe, even when their novelty is of our own making.(Bernal, The social function of science).

So long as we do not know how to reconstruct through scientific thought, the limited number of possible changes which any particular structures may carry out, history, as of yesterday and tomorrow, will stand over us like an immense mass of facts pressing with all the weight of its enigmas and consequences... We must therefore go further with our analysis in order to explain the possibilities which depart from the norm, their occurrence or lack of occurrence in other aspects of social life. We ourselves have not been able to go so far, but we have at least recognized the problem. (Godelier, Perspectives on Marxist Anthropology).

1. Introduction

Human social organization is typified by an almost infinite variety of cultural and linguistic manifestations, which are in constant flux. This variability is both societal and individual (if the two can be discussed apart), a result of the general unevenness which characterizes social development, situations of social or ethnic contact, different life stages and their accompanying activities, and individual choices made from among different cultural possibilities.

All communities are full of socially-produced
variation which is actually merely a cover term for the
constant negotiation of conflict, consensus, cooperation,
and contradiction within that community. Language
diversity (or "heteroglossia" as Bakhtin calls it) both
reflects and responds to contacts with outside social
forces and groups - it is a response to changing
historical conditions. In fact, this linguistic
variation is probably necessary in order to deal with the
multiplicity of social forms and currents (some destructive,
some productive) which affect individuals and communities.

Linguistic variation is utilized to a great extent by
speakers to reflect and reproduce diversity within social
structure (as well as modify and reconstruct it) and to
maintain existing social differences. This can be seen
in the conscious or unconscious selection and manipulation
of linguistic forms, be they phonological or morphological
segments, prosodic features, lexical items, syntactic
permutations, or even entire language varieties, and in
the varying sociolinguistic norms for personal address,
argumentation, and conversational structuring. Individual
speakers vary in linguistic strategies, skills, and
experience, and groups of speakers (defined, for example, by
sex, age, class, ethnicity, and other sociodemographic
features) exhibit recognizable patterns which contrast with
and set them off from members of other groups. In short,

language (like all cultural behavior) is characterized
by constant heterogeneity which is regulated or constrained
by social processes and human agency.

In an absolute sense, all social situations are
unique and non-recurring; however, people treat some
situations as so minimally different that they are seen
as the same. Despite the variability present, humans
perceive and utilize commonalities and even universals
in daily practice. Invariant categories are abstracted
and used to organize and classify events and states of
existence. The production of categories appears to lend
a note of stability and continuity to life, permitting
the linkage of presently existing phenomena with those
of the past and the unravelling future. Categories act
to guide all of consciousness. However, once constituted
as social reality, categories are generally taken for
granted and unalayzed. Reference is made to the 'normal,'
'natural,' and 'standard,' and that which fails to fit into
the categories is seen as 'variation,' 'deviance,' 'error,'
'idiosyncracy,' 'performance features,' or perhaps even
'creativity,' depending on the attitude and ideology of
the analyst and the purpose of the analysis. Rarely,
however, is the process of creating the categories or the
social significance examined.

A socially conscious and radical linguistics like
the one we, at the Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños,
are attempting to forge is necessarily interested in

examining how variance and invariance are produced in their societal contexts. The social reality of variability is that cultural forms and features are differentially weighted, and people are judged and treated according to the manner in which they use such forms. A radical linguistics must interest itself in the ways in which this social determination of what counts as variation interacts with the ways in which individuals constitute themselves socially and the opportunities available for living out their social potentialities. Of particular importance is how the categories on the basis of which variation is identified are produced, who has the power to produce them, and toward what ends they are produced.

As a Language Policy Task Force, we are also concerned with policy questions. If we are to frame appropriate research questions and utilize our research findings to formulate policy that reflects the needs and concerns of the people upon whom it will impact, then we must face squarely the variable nature of the consciousness, social practices, and language patterns of the community. We must find the means by which to incorporate the richly variegated data of day-to-day existence into generalized statements that in some sense embody the experience of the people we work with, as well as help them better understand their situation and see ways to

improve or change it.

Although variability is particularly visible in language, linguistics as a science has tended to skirt (or at least play down) the issue. Traditionally, language has been viewed as a code or self-contained system of elaborate rules and patterns to be examined with minimal reference to social activity or meaning. Linguistic forms are fixed into static texts which (according to positivist and empiricist precepts) permit "objective," decontextualized scrutiny, and actual language use (with all its variability) is avoided or cleaned up in pursuit of the description of underlying grammars and universals. While different schools and sub-areas of linguistics, along with related disciplines, have varied in their rigidity with respect to what is deemed the appropriate object of study, there has been a general consensus that variability presents an obstacle to understanding language as a system, and that a great many human phenomena are best defined as not constituting data for science, for social science, or for linguistics.

To justify this rather large generalization, it would be helpful to examine exactly how different areas of linguistics or language-related disciplines have treated the notion of variability.[1] In this essay, we will critically review the areas of phonology, quantitative sociolinguistics, theoretical or transformational

generativist linguistics, language acquisition, and ethnography[2] in terms of:

1. How the concept of variability is articulated and how it has developed historically.

2. How variation (once defined) is described methodologically.

3. What value (scientific and social) it is accorded.

4. How, if at all, it is explained, and

5. What, if anything, is done about it.

We will focus particularly on the problems we see in the traditional treatments and attempt to outline the necessary components of an alternative, socially-based approach to the analysis of language variation. Among the notions which will be discussed are the segmentation of a continuous reality into discrete and invariant categories, the functions of idealization and abstraction, the determination of sameness vs. difference, and the relationship between variability and change.

In order to illustrate the kinds of issues we feel a social theory of language variability must address, we will also examine the relationship between the scientific paradigm and social ideology and its implications for the study of variability, the social creation of categories on the basis of which variability is identified, and the manifestation of social significance through variable

linguistic forms.

2. <u>Variation in phonetics and phonology</u>

Phonological variation is one of the most readily
obvious and has been the object of considerable attention
and theorizing. Such variation has been seen as the key
to understanding sound change and its spread both over
time (see Jeffers and Lehiste 1979) and across different
social groups (cf. Labov 1978, Trudgill 1974, Hudson 1980).
It has also been observed that speakers are able to ignore
this variability in order to understand one another when
social barriers are not imposed (see Locke and Yakov 1982,
Studdert-Kennedy 1976).

Critical to the treatment of sound variation has been
the relationship between phonetics and phonology and the
status of the phoneme as a generalization or idealization
of different variants.

The level of phonetics is often viewed as the most
concrete and least problematic, since there are agreed-
upon universals or tendencies dictated by the physical
capabilities of the speech production mechanism. Within
these limitations, there is diversity across the inventories
of the world's languages with respect to what sounds are
utilized and, of these, which become significant or meaning-
bearing within the sound system or particular languages;
however, there is little concern among phoneticians for
variability <u>per se</u>.

Despite the seemingly objective nature of phonetics
as. a descriptive science, there is a process of idealization
which takes place in the artificial segmentation of a
(semi)continuous flow of sounds. Acoustically-speaking,
there is no break between what we refer to as one
"sound" and another, and some of the acoustic properties
of one sound will be realized on the surrounding sounds.
Despite this, all native speakers are able to identify
discrete sounds.   Even the closest phonetic transcription
represents a necessary abstraction from the actual physical
record since no two utterances are ever exactly alike and
all of the physical properties of any given utterance
cannot be captured in writing. Given the universalist
interests of phonetics, the failure to capture all this
variation is not considered critical, and the variation is
treated primarily as product of the physical characteristics
of the articulatory organs and the sound waves.

Variation becomes much more salient within phonological
analysis. Phonology examines the function of sound segments
in a given language and the physical, grammatical, and.
psychological properties internalized by the native speaker.
Key here is another idealization of the concrete phonetic
realizations of sound. Phonemic status is traditionally
accorded after consideration of the distribution of particular
segments in lexical items and through some recourse to
speakers' perceptions of sameness/difference and meaningfulness

of contrast.[3]

Among structural linguists, there was a division of
opinion about the criteria for phonemic status. Whereas
Sapir believed that the phoneme constituted a mental
category for native speakers, Bloomfield considered
psychological reality irrelevant and unscientific for
phonological analysis, despite the fact that one of the
cornerstones of his analytic method was the commutation
test in which informants were asked to judge the phonological
similarity of items (see Labov 1978).

European phonologists Trubetskoy and Martinet, as
well as others of the Prague School, accorded some value
to speakers' mental treatment of phonological variation
and to the categorization process of native speakers.
Jakobson (1941) went so far as to explore sound symbolism
and synaesthesia (feelings generated by sound) in a study
directed toward ascertaining universals. The possibility
that individual speakers could have distinct mental grammars
was not, however, seriously entertained.

In generative phonology (Chomsky and Halle 1968),
mental operations of native speaker/hearers took on a
central role, although the phoneme of the structuralists
was replaced by distinctive feature bundles and the
systematic phoneme. The mentalist position described
in The Sound Pattern of English has been criticized in
recent years, with general agreement that the relationship

between the linguist's proposed rules and the speaker's conception of phonology was too close for comfort. Anttila (1974:3) described this relationship as a "photograph" since the underlying forms and rules hypothesized for the language could be found as a "photograph" in the speaker/hearer's mind.

The interface between phonetics and phonology has been of interest to students of second language learning, since the difference between the phonological status of similar phonetic material in different languages was believed to be a source of learners' errors (Brière 1967, Eckman 1977). For example, it was hypothesized that a speaker of Spanish, for whom [d] and [ð] are phonetically conditioned variants of /d/, would experience difficulty in hearing the difference between English /ð/ and /d/ when the distributional characteristics of these two did not match those of Spanish, e.g. in word-initial contexts. Contrastive analysts believed that second-language learners were likely to impose the phonological system of the native language on the second in both speech production and speech perception tasks (e.g. Stockwell and Bowen 1965).

However, it was found that conflicts in phonological status or distribution of speech sounds did not predict the pronunciation of second language learners. Moreover, second language learners were able to detect

others' faulty pronunciation while remaining far from
perfect in their own L_2 pronunciation (Neufeld 1980).
Observations of both first and second language learners'
phonological 'errors' have led to questions about the
relationship between speech perception and speech
production. They have also raised fundamental issues
concerning the process by which speakers and listeners
come to regard quite different sounds as 'the same'--
a process Kuhl (1976) has called "solving the invariance
problem."

Recent experimental studies of infant speech
perception have shown that the extraction of invariance
in the very early stages of exposure to language may be
aided by the inherent salience of certain acoustic
differences, a psychoacoustic sensitivity perhaps shared
with other mammals (Kuhl and Miller 1975). Young infants
already judge the same consonant-vowel syllables said
by different talkers to be 'the same,' just as adults do.
In other ways, however, infants' listening is distinct
from adults' in their speech community. For example,
Trehub (1976) and Eilers, Gavin, and Wilson (1979) have
found that infants can discriminate between speech sounds
which adults from the same community cannot differentiate.
As the infant acquires skill in producing the phonology
of his/her native language, it appears that a certain amount
of attention to phonetic variation is lost (see McKain

1982). Nevertheless, the ability to attend to just
those parameters of the speech stream which are
linguistically relevant is a feat of normalization
which eludes even the most sophisticated speech
recognition systems of computer technology (Gupta and
Mermelstein 1982, Remez et al 1981).

2.1 The role of variation in sound change

That sound changes is no discovery--observations of
such changes have existed since Panini (and probably
before). The process is generally described as slow and
gradual (though abrupt discontinuities are acknowledged
in situations of great social upheaval), and suggested
causes have run the gamut from ease of articulation to
imperfect learning to systemic pressures.

The basic problem in understanding sound change was
the difficulty is seeing it in action, of analyzing change
in progress. Historical linguists, working primarily from
written texts, were able to compare languages at different
chronological points and see the change which had transpired.
Their comparative methodology enabled them to posit "laws"
like Grimm's Law, which describes consonantal shifts which
took place in the development of Germanic from Proto-Indo-
European. However, only rarely were they able to explain
how and why particular changes arose.

The American structuralists (along with the early
generativists) took the position that sound change in
progress could not be observed (Hockett 1958) and that a
single change occurring over a period of time had to be
treated as a succession of lesser changes taking place

instantaneously (Sommerstein 1977:249 ff). This
instantaneous view of sound shift has given way in
recent years to more detailed sociolinguistic studies
of forms which would be candidates for an on-going
change, and to explorations of the social factors
responsible for advancing or impeding a sound change.
Weinreich, Labov, and Herzog (1968) demonstrated how
the competition of phonological variants leads to the
replacement of old forms and adoption of new forms over
time, and the work of Labov (1966, 1972a, 1972b) and
Trudgill (1972, 1974), among many others, has elucidated
the nature of the synchronic variation which over
relatively short time spans evidences change in process.

What remains unclear is why particular variants are
selected by speakers for this competition, and for what
purpose, and why this competition arises at certain times
and not others. In addition, the fact that there is
variation which does not lead to change has yet to be fully
confronted. What is its function, and why does it persist?

In short, phonological theory does not provide many
clear solutions to the central questions concerning
variation and the origin and spread of sound change.
This theoretical disarray may be attributed to competing
models of individual speakers' roles in the promotion of
sound shifts as well as to the analytical methods which
have been applied to the continuously variable stream
of speech. More important, perhaps, is the failure to

account for the active role of the speakers in

initiating and carrying through the changes.

3. Variation theory in quantitative sociolinguistics

The notion of variability has been central to the

development of sociolinguistic research. In fact, one

definition of sociolinguistics could be that area of

linguistics which takes as its focus the analysis of the

variability found in daily speech. As Trudgill aptly

observes:

> One of the main factors that has led to the
> growth of sociolinguistic research has been
> the recognition of the importance of the fact
> that language is a very variable phenomenon,
> and that this variability may have as much
> to do with society as with language. A
> language is not a simple, single code used
> in the same manner by all people in all
> situations, and linguistics has now arrived
> at a stage where it is both possible and
> beneficial to begin to tackle this complexity
> (1974:32).

While we would disagree with the assumption implicit in

this statement that language and society are somehow

separate (and by extension, that linguistics and socio-

linguistics somehow deal with different phenomena), the

overall chronology presented is basically correct. Variability,

being the elusive phenomenon that it is, was avoided

(particularly in the days before the tape recorder) by the

early linguists who emulated procedures within the so-called

"hard" sciences by accounting for linguistic phenomena

with categorical rules or laws.

This is not to say that the early linguists did not
know about variability. In their phonemic analyses, they
often included frequency data on the occurrence of supposed
"free" variants. As Labov (1978:344) has argued, the
inclusion of such information showed that they realized the
skewed distributional nature of these forms and the loss
of information which resulted from relegating these variants
to the "free" category.

In one sense, quantitative linguistics has dedicated
itself to chipping away at that "free" category, showing
time and time again that what appeared to be unmotivated
variation was actually strongly correlated with certain
social factors and processes. Taking its lead from the
work of Labov, Cedergren, and Sankoff in the late 1960's
and early 1970's, the field has developed a formalistic
procedure for dealing with speech variation, namely
variable rule analysis. We will therefore explore this
area in an attempt to understand how variation is perceived,
identified, treated, and explained within a particular
conception of what language theory ought to be.

3.1 Variable rule theory

Wolfram (1973) identifies three basic premises for
variable rule theory. The first is the notion that
language is inherently variable, though not all variation
is immediately traceable to contextual (linguistic or
social) changes. The second is that variation is systema-
tically patterned or replicably regular, which can be

demonstrated by isolating the constraints upon variables
and showing the consistent distribution of variants.
This regularity has been shown repeatedly by independent
studies of the same phenomena (e.g. for Black English
Vernacular, see Labov et al 1968, Wolfram 1969, Legum
et al 1971, Fasold 1972). Finally, these actual variational
patterns are specific to a particular language variety
and require description apart from any universal grammar.

These fundamental assumptions are not accepted by all
sociolinguists. Inherent variability (especially that which
appears non-contextual) smacks of the traditional 'free'
variation, a category which quantitative sociolinguistics
has done much to undermine.[4] Some sociolinguists (especially
those involved in Creole studies like Bickerton, Bailey,
De Camp) point to dialect mixture as the source of
variation rather than inherent variability, and center
their analytic efforts on creating pan- or polylectal
grammars rather than variable rules.[5]

However, these basic assumptions can be viewed as the
foundation of quantitative sociolinguistics, and along with
the notion that variation can be quantified in some manner,
constitute a rationale for variable rule analysis. The
variable rule concept was developed to incorporate into
generative grammar the obvious variable element present in
spoken language. Variable rules go beyond generative
rules by including quantitative measures which specify the

linguistic and 'extra-linguistic' environments in which
rules apply and by incorporating weighted optionality
into the formal notation. For each set of contexts
(linguistic/social), a probability of rule application
is associated with each rule.

. Variable rule analysis was first done with phonological
variables and then extended to syntactic features. More
recently, the approach has been applied to functional
variation (Shuy et al 1977), semantic variation (Sankoff
et al 1978), and 'discourse' (Dines 1980). Code-switching
has also been examined via variable rule analysis (Poplack
1978, 1980, Sankoff and Poplack 1980).

The variable rule model is predicated on the notion
that variation can be expressed quantitatively in terms
of probability of occurrence of alternating features.
Procedurally, this involves isolation of all variants tied
to an underlying form. An exhaustive list of all the
realizations is necessary in order to establish clearly
the non-occurrence of a particular variant and so be able
to express its frequency of occurrence (and probability of
reoccurrence) as a proportion of all potential occurrences.

The process of ascertaining all the variants can be
exceedingly problematic. While there is relatively little
difficulty in identification when one looks at gross
phenomena like the alternation of language varieties in
code-switching, other types of alternants may be more

elusive to catalogue. Continuous variables have to be reinterpreted as discrete categories. Vowel quality, for example, varies continuously on at least two dimensions. Sociolinguistic studies have coped with this continuous variation by assigning a single vowel 'score' to speakers based on approximation to discrete points along this continuum. This score is then related to other similarly continuous linguistic and social phenomena which are idealized into discrete categories. "At each stage, the method imposes a structure on the data which may be more rigid than was inherent in the data, and to that extent distorts the results" (Hudson 1980:167). Added to this are the transcription decisions which result in loss of information, and the final question of knowing when all variants have been accounted for.[6]

Once the variants are isolated, the environmental constraints are specified--i.e. the linguistic/social factors which are thought to condition the occurrence of the variants. This may be relatively easy to do with the linguistic (or system internal) constraints on phonological and morphosyntactic features (e.g. negation); however, with syntactic and discourse structures, the relationships among the variants may be more obscure. Showing the social contexts and populations presents further problems, as there is little known about the workings of 'extra-linguistic' co-occurrence constraints.

After these basics are accomplished, the analyst
begins to make claims about the similarity of variants
and posits common underlying forms. The taxonomy is
considered complete and ready for quantitative treatment.
Variants are coded, counted, and inserted into the variable
rule formula. This mathematical formula has evolved from
the simple additive equation suggested by Labov (1969), to
the multiplicative model of Cedergren and Sankoff (1974),
to the currently preferred logistic (or log-based) model
of Sankoff and Labov (1979), which takes the form:

$$\frac{p}{1-p} = \frac{p_o}{1-p_o} \times \frac{p_i}{1-p_i} \times \frac{p_j}{1-p_j} \quad \ldots$$

P is the probability that a given variant will occur in
a specific context; p_o is the average probability over
all contexts; and p_i, p_j etc. are effects produced by
various contextual features.

Without going into the mathematics of the variable
rule, suffice it to say that once a set of data has been
collected and counted, and a statement can be made about
the frequency of use of the variants in specific environments,
then the analysis moves to determining the amount of influence
each environmental feature exerts upon the selection process.
Such calculations are made via a form of multivariate
analysis utilizing a statistical method known as maximum
or log likelihood which measures how well a set of estimated
influences correspond to the data set. The significance
of the differences of likelihood of two analyses is

35

measured by chi-square tests applied in multiple regression.
More simply put, variables are coded as being potentially
affected by a number of linguistic and other factors.
Then statistically the significant factors are determined
and ranked, and a final statement is made about the
contribution of specific constraints to the realizations
of specific variables.

In brief, then, we have the basic approach of variable
rule analysis, a statistically-based, presumably 'scientific'
way of dealing with variation in speech behavior. However,
there are a number of unsatisfying aspects to this approach
which must be considered here.

As mentioned earlier, the approach is clearly taxonomic
and correlative. Contextual factors corresponding in some
way to linguistic features are selected, catalogued, and
correlated within grammatical rules without evaluation
of the phenomena involved or the criteria for selection.
There is no scrutiny of what any correlations reveal about
social organization, nor why certain categories are used
in the first place and not others. Furthermore, the
approach is not dynamic or historical. While it does
indeed have the capacity to describe some kinds of language
change by positing rule changes, in the attempt to arrive
at abstract rules there is a freezing of social process.

Underlying all of this is the question of how theory
and science itself are viewed. An intricate means for

describing language variation and representing certain changes in the language has been developed, but no truly substantive theory of variation as a social phenomenon. And there seems to be little inclination on the part of quantitative sociolinguists to go beyond replicating Labov's work and results for countless other features and social groups. In their conviction that an empiricist and positivist conception of science is the only 'scientific' one and in their acceptance of the conventional wisdom that ideology has no place in science, these scholars appear to have confused heuristics with theory and side-stepped that which should be the primary focus of their attention--social process and consciousness. As a result, the 'socio' part of sociolinguistics is tremendously under-developed and theoretically inadequate, resting on antiquated categories and a conciliatory type of relativity which accepts rather than questions social inequalities and class contrasts (Dittmar 1976).

As we shall see throughout this essay, this is a general problem in language-related (and other) science and can only be confronted by a radical reassessment of the nature of scientific inquiry.

4.   The treatment of variation in theoretical linguistics

Transformational generative linguistics (which is tellingly considered by many to be the only 'theoretical' linguistics) represents a dramatic change in linguistic

theorizing from the behaviorist/structuralist model
which predominated before the publication of Chomsky's
Syntactic Structures in 1957. While still essentially
'structuralist' in that language is seen as a hierarchially-
designed structure whose description and explanation is
achieved via the accumulation of information about
constituent elements, the transformational generative
(TG) approach does not rely on a stimulus-response model
of language acquisition or transmission. Rather, emphasis
is placed upon the innate and creative aspects of language
as a cognitive entity.

From a TG position, the goal of linguistic analysis
is to represent the regularities of language as internalized
rules of grammar which are used by speakers to generate
utterances, a goal shared in part by sociolinguistics, as
we have just seen. However, the TG approach is based
upon the premise that knowledge of grammatical rules is
completely different from the act of speaking, and, in fact,
that speaking represents a deviant and degenerate form of
language. Thus, in contrast to sociolinguistics, generative
linguistics sees as the object of study the competence or
innate human ability to produce and comprehend sentences,
rather than the performance, or actual production of speech
in daily interaction.[7]

This has tremendous implications for the way variation
is viewed and treated by the generativists. Chomsky
(1968:52-53) describes his position as follows:

> ...to account for the normal use of language
> we must attribute to the speaker-hearer an
> intricate system of rules that involve mental
> operations of a very abstract nature, applying
> to representations that are quite remote from
> the physical signal. We observe, furthermore,
> that knowledge of language is acquired on the
> basis of degenerate and restricted data and
> that it is to a large extent independent of
> intelligence and of wide variations in
> individual experience. .

In other words, the TG grammarian completely pulls away
from any treatment of language as it is spoken (considered
to be "damaged goods") and thus away from dealing with
the variation embodied in it. The variability of
cultural and social experience is dismissed as irrelevant
to the development of language in the individual; instead
there is vague reference to 'normal' language and a concern
with the underlying cognitive system or universally
internalized system of rules which makes human language
possible. (This is consistent with Chomsky's personal
view of linguistics as a branch of cognitive psychology.)
Language variation or diversity is merely a phenomenon of
surface structures and not the critical deep structure
which remains stable despite variations in human intelligence,
learning conditions, ability to use language, vocabulary
development, etc.

Chomsky makes very clear his opinion of the study of
language as a social phenomenon (1968:87):

> One cannot quarrel with the desire of some
> investigators to study 'the acquisition and
> maintenance of actual occurrences of verbal
> behavior.' It remains to be demonstrated
> that this study has something to do with the

> study of language. As of now, I see no
> indication that this claim can be sub-
> stantiated.

While the TG position has softened somewhat over the
years and Chomsky himself has acknowledged the contributions
of sociolinguistic research to our understanding of the
nature of 'language,' there is still a strong aversion
to dealing with language as anything but an abstract,
self-contained, a-historical phenomenon.

In order to effect this distancing from language
as it is spoken, the generativists 'idealize' or abstract
language as they experience it. This involves eliminating
'ungrammatical' utterances or 'deviations' which they
attribute to memory lapses, inattention, psychological
malfunctions, etc. In their view, the data must be
cleaned up before they can be analyzed, in actuality, they
do not consider such phenomena as data and therefore do
not include them intheir analyses. In this respect, the
generativist's are still very much in the Bloomfieldian
structuralist tradition which limited linguistic analysis
to invariant language samples. The Bloomfieldians avoided
universal or abstract explanations and emphasized taxonomies,
whereas the Chomskyans posit underlying abstractions.
However, the two approaches are based upon a doctrine of
linguistic homogeneity.

Chomsky explains the process of idealization in an
exceedingly candid and even humble moment:

> Evidently, knowledge of language--the inter-
> nalized system of rules--is only one of the
> many factors which determine how an utterance
> will be used or understood in a particular
> situation. The linguist who is trying to
> determine what constitutes knowledge of a
> language--to construct a correct grammar--
> is studying one fundamental factor that is
> involved in performance, but not the only
> one. This idealization must be kept in
> mind when one is considering the problem
> of confirmation of grammars on the basis
> of empirical evidence. (1968:23)

In his discussion of Chomsky's work, Lyons (1970:39)

defends this idealization yet recognize some of the

problems inherent in such an approach:

> Chomsky is clearly right to claim for linguistics
> the same right to disregard some of the 'raw
> data' as is accepted as normal in other sciences.
> There are, of course, serious problems, both
> practical and theoretical, involved in deciding
> what constitutes extraneous or linguistically
> irrelevant factors; and it may well be that, in
> practice, the 'idealization' of the data advocated
> by Chomsky does tend to introduce some of the
> normative considerations that marred much of
> traditional grammar.

Lyons evokes support for Chomsky from the practice

of other sciences and suggests that the approach taken

toward variability and deviation may have come to

linguistics during its search for scientific legitimacy.[8]

This possibility warrants consideration as it reflects

the larger question to which we keep returning in this

essay - that of what constitutes science and scientific

data.

To summarize, we have seen that as far as so-called

theoretical linguistics is concerned, language variation

is really not on the agenda at all. If this section
has been somewhat sparse, it accurately reflects the
amount of attention given to the question by the TG
grammarians. It is interesting to note in closing that
although the concern of generativists with the innovative,
creative, and potentially infinite aspects of language
could bring them to the study of variation and diversity,
these attributes are seen as aspects of the rule-generating
faculty of human beings rather than any socially and
attitudinally determined or influenced manipulation of
linguistic resources.

This concern with creativity does emerge in the
recent work on language acquisition, which is the focus
of the next section.

5. Variability in language acquisition

Up until the 1950's, the prevailing conception of
children's language (with the exception of Piaget and
Vygotsky) was as a scattered and imperfect collection
of mistakes made in the process of imitating adult
language. In the 1960's the field of child language
study advanced considerably under the impetus of two
hypotheses put forth by generative grammarians: (1)
children's language reflects a system rather than a
collection of random errors, and (2) the child, like the
linguist, constructs the most economical and general
rules possible to account for the input language data.

Although considerable variation was evident in children's
output, much of this could be attributed to performance
factors, i.e., limitations of the young organism in
productive speech. The very great emphasis Chomsky (1965)
placed on the innate endowments of the child for choosing
grammars doubtless diverted attention from crucial ways
in which differences in children's internal make-up
(preferences or styles) or external environment (including
patterns of interaction with older speakers) could
influence the acquisition process.

Current trends in first language acquisition research
show a reaction against universalist, genetic explanations
for language acquisition, which are now viewed as overly
deterministic. However, like the research of the 1960's,
present investigations tend to retain a strong cognitive
interest, although this is tempered by growing evidence
of differences in adults' expectations about children's
language in different cultures (Cf. Schieffelin 1979).
For example, a recent text on children's language (Bloom
& Lahey 1978:61) states that it is probable that "...
variation in child speech is a function of individual
cognitive development in interaction with a variety of
different experiences that children have with aspects
of the linguistic code...". However, within the variability
evidenced by children still lies, for these researchers,
an underlying conformity:

> If regularity in variation is not immediately
> apparent it may be that too few behaviors have
> been observed, too few children have been observed,
> or the analysis of behaviors and the indices used
> to compare behaviors may not be sufficiently
> sensitive. (167).

Recent studies of young children acquiring the
same language under similar conditions have pointed up
inter and intra-subject variability at all levels of
language structure and language use, e.g., phonology
(Macken & Ferguson 1981; Leonard, Newhoff & Mesalam
1980), morphology and syntax (Bloom, Lightbown & Hood
1975), semantics of early words (Nelson 1975; Bloom
1973), and in the child's interaction with his or her
caretaker (Heath 1982).

The extent of variation uncovered by these studies
is somewhat remarkable given the relative homogeneity
of the populations studied. Counter to the expectations
of Bloom & Lahey, it seems that the more closely one
looks at any population of children, the more likely it
is that variability will be found.[9]

At present, the long-range implications of variation
in language acquisition are far from clear. Studies of
children's varied strategies for acquiring aspects of
English structure have generally focussed on quite limited,
discrete structural components as indices of development.
In Bloom & Lahey's terms, these indices are not, in fact,
very 'sensitive' to variation. Wells (1981:112) points
out that "the type of variation that has received most
attention so far is the rate at which language is acquired,"

perhaps because of its easily quantifiable and therefore 'scientific' nature. From this product-oriented interest, some acquisition strategies are viewed as more efficient than others, since they appear to bring along with them a larger vocabulary or a longer mean length of utterance.

The most well-known of these styles are those identified by Katherine Nelson (1973, 1975, 1981) in examining children's earliest vocabularies. She found that some children produced mostly names for objects and people, while others tended to pick up on social expressions (greetings, leave-taking etc.) and include these in their early vocabulary. In a follow-up study (1975), children who produced more names tended to be more advanced in the rate of language acquisition.

However, subsequent reviews of Nelson's data have often ignored the fact that these styles are a matter of degree. Peters (1983 :43) notes, "these extremes are generally considered to define the end-points of continua along which most children are ranged, very few being clearly at one pole or the other." Peters also raises the important possibility that children may use both strategies, but at different points in the acquisition period or for different conversational contexts. Since analysts have been oriented toward the product rather than the process of acquisition, it can be argued that they have made questionable assumptions about how

children go about the task of language learning, one of the more damaging being that children carry out the task in the same way a linguist would. Specifically, Peters believes that child language researchers have falsely assumed that (1) children use the same units of analysis as do linguists, and (2) development, for the most part, is additive and linear.

Drawing together data from very young children acquiring a number of typologically different languages, Peters shows that the first language units of the child are likely to be much larger than the linguist's, with differences remaining as late as five years of age in matters such as morpheme boundaries. Factors influencing the child's process of extracting adult-size units are the type of speech to which he or she is exposed, community expectations about the child's knowledge and use of language, and those individual factors of neurological and psychological development which the child brings to the task.

Since the language acquisition strategies of the 'normal' child are clearly variable across time and across individuals,[10] the exceptionality of learning or language disabled children can be regarded as an <u>extreme</u> of a familiar phenomenon, rather than a typologically different process. Learning disabled children are exceptional "not in having access to totally different strategies, but

rather in the relative degree to which they can use the
same strategies' (Peters 1983 :68). As an example,
Peters cites Weeks' (1974) subject Leslie, a cognitively
precocious child who nevertheless learned English more
slowly than usual. Leslie apparently "had limited access
to certain strategies while making fuller use of others"
--a kind of 'compensation' by which she eventually gained
control of the linguistic code.

To summarize, major limitations of variability in
child language data seem to have come about through an
unwitting conspiracy among methods of conceptualization,
data collection, and analysis which systematically
excluded certain sorts of relevant information.

First of all, the majority of studies have been
concerned with a particular population of children,
sampled cross-sectionally. Thus, major social and
temporal variation has been left out.

Secondly, in sampling children's language, specific
studies have focussed on only one discrete aspect of
language at a time, obscuring the 'synergistic' nature
of interaction among different strategies or different
components of the child's developing system. In addition,
coding procedures have generally excluded unintelligible
or seemingly stereotypic utterances, thus leaving out
many of those utterances which would provide insight
into a holistic or gestalt production strategy such as

that Peters has suggested young children may use.

Further omissions have resulted from the way in
which subjects are chosen for study and speech is elicited
and recorded. A great many studies have excluded very
young children, since they do not often cooperate well
in experimental settings. Yet these children may be
those for whom variability is most apparent. Also, in
sampling caretaker-child speech, the setting and
instructions have often been such as to encourage
picture naming or other types of elicitation interactions
which are geared toward a 'referential' child style
(Peters 1983).

Perhaps even more critical is the lack of research
addressing the reality that children are agents, or in
the process of becoming agents. They develop "strategies,"
not to acquire a linguistic system, but to participate
actively in their social positioning. The predominant
trend within acquisition research is to see children
as learning machines without considering how issues of
power, resistance, and accomodation come into play as the
child learns. The variability in language acquisition
which has been so well-documented is never related to
the social needs and struggles of the child as s/he attempts
to survive in and understand the adult world.

In the next section, we will examine the discipline
which is perhaps most directly involved with such

questions of variability of human social practice--
anthropology via ethnographic inquiry.

6.   Ethnographic persepectives on variability

Anthropologists have always been concerned with
questions of diversity and variation. One critical
goal of the ethnographic approach, which is the backbone
of anthropology, is to delve deeply into everyday human
life in order to reveal the rich detail specific to each
group, and by probing this diversity, learn something
about the possibilities available to the species as a
whole.

The ethnographer encounters variability at every
step of the fieldwork experience. There is the variability
that arises from certain biophysical properties which are
defined socially as counting for differences among people
(e.g. sex, age, personality, ethnic or racial group, etc.).
There is the variation which is the result of differing
human activities, and there is that which is produced by
personal choices among the cultural options provided by
social groups. Variability is also seen in the numerous
aspects of self that informants reveal under changing
situations or with different fieldworkers, as well as in
the contrast between reports of behavior and actual
behavior.

The ethnographer's task is very difficult given
the wealth of experiential data confronting him or her.

There must necessarily be some kind of abstraction from
all of this richness, and yet the richness appears to be
one of the unique contributions of ethnography to the
study of social life. This conflict of needs is clearly
visible when one examines theoretical developments over
time within the field of ethnography.

In his introduction to Reinventing Anthropology,
Dell Hymes (1969) points out the dangers of focusing
exclusively on the general (common) or on the specific
(differential):

> Concern with only what is common, with
> similarities, with universals, may
> constitute a philosophical anthropology,
> a psychology or biology, characterizing man
> as an abstract being. Concern with only
> the general contour of development, general
> laws, or a single level of explanation, may
> constitute a sociology or history of a certain
> kind. Concern with only what is different
> may yield precise ethnography and ethnology.
> Neither kind of concern alone can constitute
> the anthropology of the tradition intended
> here. And at their worst, the one-sidedness
> of the one may lead to the imposition of a
> priori notions, distortion, and the rationali-
> zation of injustice; that of the other may
> never rise above exoticism or may devolve into
> sterile empiricism. (12-13)

The conflict between the general and the specific,
sometimes referred to as 'macro vs micro', can be seen
throughout ethnographic literature. The ethnographic
approach attempts to avoid this conflict by emphasizing
holistic views of culture.[11] In other words, an activity
is seen in its ecological interrelationship with other
behavior within a functional system.

Particular events are interpreted as integral units
of 'cultural wholes' (Kroeber 1957) with cohesive internal
structure which are additionally related to one another
in larger systems.

While holistic views are theoretically salutary in
that they foster a concern with relations of behaviors
and struggle against the atomization of knowledge so
common within modern scientific practice, the holistic
perspective has also resulted in a tendency to over-
emphasize homogeneity within groups and focus excessively
upon order and coherence to the neglect of exceptions
and differences. Internal variation was until recently
"either simply dismissed or artificially worked into
the scheme as indices of change, diffusion, survival,
innovation, dysfunction, abnormality, cultural disintegration,
opportunities for the exercise of social control and the
like. The only important variations were variations
between cultures" (Tyler 1969:3).

This failure to deal adequately with variation as
produced and manipulated by the individuals who together
actively constitute social groups has limited the
explanatory power of ethnography. As Agar (1980) points
out:

> Variation like that is only a threat to a
> social scientist committed to a monolithic
> portrait of group life. Unfortunately, the
> quest for the 'normative order', deeply
> engrained in many social science traditions,
> has sometimes blinded us to the many important
> lessons for the ethnographer when confronted with
> variability as well as uniformity. (79-80)

In order to clarify the different stances taken by
ethnographers with respect to intra and inter-group
variability and continuity, we will briefly review the
recent history of the field. As our over-riding concern
is with linguistic variation, we will focus upon that
anthropological work most directly related to language.

6.1 The treatment of linguistic and cultural variability
     within anthropology

As we have already indicated, anthropologists have
vacillated between documentation of the cultural detail
of specific social groups and delineation of universal
patterns common to all groups. Within the first broad
category falls the work of Boas and the historical
particularists,[12] as well as the configurationalist work
of Ruth Benedict and Margaret Mead[13] and Kroeber's attempt
to derive trait element lists for particular groups.[14]
Within the second category falls the mentalist-oriented
research of the English social anthropologists like
Radcliffe-Brown, Firth, and Malinowski[15] and the French
structuralists like Lévi-Strauss.[16]

     We cannot go into the very important work of these
scholars because, with the exception of Lévi-Strauss, they
were not concerned with language per se. However, it was
upon the foundation of these efforts that ethnoscience and
the "new" ethnography[17] were built, as well as their modern
off-shoots, all of which have emphasized language.

Much of the impetus for the development of ethnoscience came (like structuralism) from linguistics, which during the 1950's was a thriving social science with seemingly impeccable technologies for analysis. The anthropological work inspired by the theoretical controversies beginning between the behaviorist and mentalist conceptions of language was characterized by attempts to formulate rules by which cultural categories could be empirically ordered. Goodenough's componential analysis is one such attempt, as are the kinesic analysis of Birdwhistell and the kinship analysis of Lounsbury.

A major problem of the ethnoscientific or ethnosemantic research is that variation is largely ignored or seen as irrelevant. The ethnoscientist searches for immutable categories which presumably represent the underlying mental apparatus of the entire culture. There is little consideration of the variable exposure to cultural phenomena and access to technical vocabulary which is the case in many groups, particularly in complex and hierarchically-ordered societies, and there is a tendency to lean upon evidence provided by single informants.

One area of ethnoscience which developed during the 1960's, typical of much of the work currently done within anthropological linguistics, is the ethnography of speaking or communication. The focus of study in this new application of ethnography (first articulated by Hymes in 1962 and

developed further in 1964, 1967, 1972) is the speech
event. The approach is similar to the componential paradigm
which characterized other ethnoscientific efforts in that
it is concerned with the structure of relations among
the various components of speech events—the setting,
participants, ends, acts, key, instrumentalities, norms,
and genre--and the ethnographer's task is to test, enlarge,
and revise this grid based upon the emic perceptions
of the speakers.

Studies in the ethnography of speaking have examined
such events as contrapuntal conversations (Reisman 1974),
greetings (Irvine 1974, Salmond 1974), narratives
(Kirshenblatt-Gimblett 1974, Darnell 1974), male and
female speech (Keenan 1974), and even silence (Basso 1972);
and the overall goal of the field has been to continue
the proliferation of such studies so as to permit cross-
cultural comparisons of the diversity which exists in the
ways speech is manipulated and the uses to which it is
put in different cultures. This goal has only partially
been realized, but an even more important failing has been
the putting aside in many cases of holistic thinking in
the pursuit of greater detail in description. It is
furthermore the exceptional ethnography of speaking that
does not fall into the trap of treating language apart
from society, and that does seek deeply within social
conditions for explanations of linguistic variation and

its significance.[18]

This has also been the case with the micro-ethnographic studies of interactional events which utilize linguistic and 'paralinguistic' analysis of video-taped behavior to address very small units of behavioral patterns in specific social settings. The focus of work in this area has been on the form and organization of social exchanges, the sociocultural competence underlying behavior, and the potential and ▮al cultural conflicts existing among participants. The great bulk of the research has involved school settings (cf. Bremme 1976, Shultz 1976, Erickson 1975, McDermott and Gospodinoff 1979, Michaels 1981, Au and Jordan 1981, Mohatt and Erickson 1981), and a good percentage of these studies have involved children of ethnically or racially different backgrounds, which has brought the issue of linguistic and cultural diversity and variation to the forefront.

However, few micro-ethnographies attempt to relate the careful, detailed analysis of micro-structures to the larger environment that shapes them, and indeed, the very distinction between 'micro' and 'macro' structures is taken for granted and unanalyzed in terms of its theoretical and social implications (see Bennett and Pedraza's papers in this volume for further consideration of this problematic). Few micro-ethnographers leave the

school or institutional setting to examine the communities
that house the setting and the participants in the inter-
actions under study. There is clearly a severe lack of
social theory behind the ever more sophisticated
structural analysis.

Most recently have come certain challenges to the
traditional conceptions of ethnography and anthropological
theory, threads of which run through the other schools
of anthropology reviewed here, in particular the ethno-
scientific and the micro-ethnographic. Among these are
the symbolic or interpretive and the neo-marxist analyses.

Symbolic or interpretive anthropology conceives of
culture as a system of symbols or a web of significances.
Every artifact or event represents a coming together of
significances reflective of the collective mental life
of the people. The anthropologist is responsible for
deciphering the meaning of these symbols. Empirical
access to the symbols is gained through an examination
of cultural events and the way they are spoken about.
The interpretation of what happens is rooted in the
context of the event--how, where, when, why it took
place, what people say and do about it, and how it
relates to other events. As Geertz (1973:19) put it:
"anthropological interpretation consists in tracing the
curve of a social discourse, fixing it into an inspectable
form." In other words, the interpretation captures what

is "said" (meaning) in forms which can be perused long
after the event is past and forgotten. Cultural
phenomena examined in this way by interpretive
researchers have included law, politics, art, common
sense, the 'self,' etc. (cf. Geertz 1983, Wagner 1981).

The symbolic or interpretive anthropologists have
been concerned with variation in terms of the question
of representativeness and scientific verification of
interpretations. Geertz (1973: 22-23) correctly placed
variation at the heart of the anthropological problem:

> The great natural variation of cultural
> forms is, of course, not only anthropology's
> great (and wasting) resource, but the ground
> of its deepest theoretical dilemma; how is
> such variation to be squared with the biological
> unity of the human species? But it is not,
> even metaphorically, experimental variation,
> because the context in which it occurs varies
> along with it, and it is not possible (though
> there are those who try) to isolate the y's
> from the x's to write a proper function.

Geertz does not see any other way of dealing with the
variation except through the standard positivistic/
empirical approach of laboratory controls, which he
appropriately rejects as untenable in social science,
and he leaves it at that. In general, the symbolic
anthropologists have not developed a theory of cultural
interpretation which confronts variation squarely. They
see generalization within cases as necessary for the
positing of symbolic meaning, but have not been
successful in generalizing their findings across cases
or cultures. In addition, they do not relate symbolic

meaning to any political or economic forces.

Marxist and neo-marxist approaches to anthropology have focused primarily upon such broader issues, in particular the effects of capitalism on social and cultural life in colonized nations and capitalist centers, with some recent work on the structure and development of pre-capitalist societies (see Bloch 1975 and Seddon 1978). This concentration on economics as the determining element in human history is a misinterpretation of Marx, who actually stressed that many other elements were involved and could override the economic in their influence at times. As Lenin (1960: 161-2) pointed out, Marx and Engels "were the first socialists to raise the need to analyze all aspects of social life and not only the economic."

Bloch's (1983) account of the relationship between anthropology and Marxism goes back to Marx and Engels' reliance on Lewis Henry Morgan's fieldwork and theory in their development of an evolutionary approach to culture formation. Marx was genuinely concerned with social variation, since this variability illustrated different human responses to changing economic, technological, and social conditions, and helped him prove that capitalism was not the only way to organize society.

But Marx was most interested in proposing general laws of social development which necessitated temporarily putting aside much of the variation he acknowledged. This concern with evolution and general laws was reduced by many

of his followers to a conception of unilineal evolution-
ism in which societies marched inexorably through fixed
stages toward communism. Lenin opposed this line of
thinking because of the complex cultural variation he
witnessed in his dealings with the Russian peasantry;
however, the controversy between unilineal and multi-
lineal explanations continued for several decades in the
Soviet Union and elsewhere among Marxists.

In the 1950's and '60's, the multilineal schemata
began to win out, and most present-day Soviet scholars
believe that although general principles may govern cul-
tural evolution, each case is distinct. Different evolu-
tionary lines are followed in different locales, and not
all societies pass through the same stages. While there is
a strong effort to establish the general unitary tenden-
cies, there is also a willingness to consider the variabi-
lity which exists, particularly in the examination of ar-
chaic or 'primitive' groups traditionally viewed as class-
less and homogeneous (see Seddon 1978).

Leacock (1982) examines four types of Marxist or Marx-
ist-inspired studies which have developed outside of social-
ist countries since the 1960's--Third World and radical
critiques of anthropology, feminist research, French Marxist
anthroplogy, and the (non-Marxist) 'cultural materialism'
of Marvin Harris. Because of the political climate of
capitalist countries, Marxist anthropology has only just
begun to develop there. Different interpretations and

reinterpretations of Marxism have been put forward.
(We cannot discuss these here, but see Kahn 1974, Dia-
mond 1979, and Wolf 1982).

The available literature on Marxist anthropology,
both in socialist and non-socialist countries, indi-
cates relatively little anthropological work on language
variability. The reason for this is not entirely clear,
since as can be seen in Arutynov (1980), there is also
widespread recognition that language is critical in ethno-
differentiation and in formation and preservation of ethnic
identity. However, there appears to be no explicit state-
ment of theory about language variability.

This may be due (at least in the Soviet Union and
China) to the preoccupation with practical problems like
national unification, multilingualism, development of written
languages, etc. It may also be that language variability
is seen as falling within the realm of sociology or social
linguistics, and indeed the work of sociolinguists of Ger-
many like Dittmar (1976) and the Soviet Union like Avrorin
(1977), indicate an appreciation of the problematic.

Despite this apparent lack, Marxist anthropology
does offer a very important tool in developing a social
theory of language variability--and that is its approach
to understanding human social organization and historical
development via dialectical and historical materialism.
This approach will be discussed more fully later in this
paper.

7.0 Central issues for a social theory of language variability

Our review of the treatment of language variation within a number of language-related disciplines has revealed a kind of ambivalence toward the phenomenon. On the one hand, the existence of variation at all levels of language structure and its relation to social structure has been fairly well documented. The development of tape recorders, spectrographs, computers, video recorders, etc., has permitted detection of fine-grained variation and graphic comparison of different speakers' utterances. Variable rule analysis has made possible the mathematical depiction of the variation and its probabilities of occurrence. Sampling and testing techniques have become very refined. In all, there has been a good deal of technological advance with respect to the quantitative treatment of the variation.

On the other hand, most linguistic research proceeds on the implicit assumption that this variation doesn't really matter and that looking at language as a homogeneous entity divorced from social practice is productive, convenient, and theoretically unproblematical. Even among those who focus upon variation and whose professional (and daily) practice tells them that language is nothing if not a social construction, there exists a strong tendency to view language in opposition to social reality,

an opposition that they describe (and claim to explain)

via a number of correlations between the two domains

of human enterprise.

However, this dualism of language and society, more

than anything else, has kept linguistics from developing

real understanding of language variation, why it exists,

and its function and role in language change and social

differentiation. Only by casting aside this dualism and

seeing language as an integral part of society, created

and used by humans in their social relations, can the

scientific study of language move beyond technological

refinement to a truly adequate theory based in practice

and capable of guiding that practice.

The kind of social theory of language variation we

envision would be based upon a unitary analysis of

language and society. It would, by necessity, be

dialectical, materialist, and historical in order to

deal productively and concretely with the relations

among the forms, the constant struggles among them, and

the development of new forms according to social needs.

It would also have to be flexible enough to respond to

the shifting nature of social reality. And most important,

it would have to be 'self-aware' in that it would have

to recognize its own social nature and its vulnerability

to social process.

By way of illustrating the kinds of issues with

which this theory would be concerned in trying to account

for language variation, we will examine three critical
areas which have been neglected by traditional linguistic
analyses:

1. the role of the scientific paradigm or ideology
    in determining the way language variation is
    treated

2. the social creation of categories on the basis
    of which language variation is identified

3. the social significance or meaning manifested
    in language variation.

7.1 Science and ideology

The general perception of science, especially by
lay people is as "an exact and impartial analysis of the
facts" (Conant 1951:22). The assumption that science is
objective and ideology-free is so accepted in our society
that many researchers retreat behind it and refuse, on the
one hand, to consider certain phenomena to fall within
the realm of science because they are ideologically
'tainted' and, on the other hand, fail to see the ideological
frame which encloses their own scientific practice.[19]
This conception of science comes directly out of the
positivist and empiricist schools of philosophy which
were current during the 19th century when scientific
discovery and industrialization were advancing hand in
hand. In order to understand better the way variation
has been dealt with, it is important to examine the

positivist/empiricist tradition and its implications
for the world-view and practice of both natural and
social scientists.

7.1.1 Positivist/empiricist philosophy

Positivism was first formulated by August Comte,
a 19th century French philosopher and sociologist, as
a solution to the controversy waged between idealists
and materialists.[20] According to Comte's Course of
Positive Philosophy (1830-42), this approach is above
both idealism and materialism and represents 'science.'
Positivism maintains that human understanding is
limited and that it is useless to try and comprehend
the 'essence' of things; rather what understanding we
are capable of must come solely from 'experience,'
which is defined as that which is felt or observed by
the senses.

Comte, borrowing heavily from Condorcet and Saint-
Simon, described human social and intellectual evolution
as having passed through a theological and metaphysical
stage, and saw a new stage--the positive or scientific--
as characterizing the developments of his day and the
future.[21] "Positive' to Comte meant an orientation to
the actual, certain, exact, useful, and relational, all
of which ostensibly characterize that knowledge which is
obtained via systematic observation.

Positivism, in the Comtean sense, did not acquire
much of a following; however, positivistic thinking, as

resuscitated by Durkheim (minus the social stages) and
passed on to the logical positivists of the Vienna Circle
in the early 20th century, survives today and forms the
philosophical base of current scientific practice.
Giddens (1978) describes the general positivist paradigm
as including the following:

1. Belief in phenomenalism, i.e. reality = sense
   impressions

2. Aversion to metaphysics

3. View that philosophy is apart from and foreign
   to science

4. Belief in duality of fact and value, i.e.
   science ≠ ideology

5. Belief in unity of natural and social sciences[22]

In addition, positivism denies causal necessity, denies
the existence of objective reality, and denies the
possibility of a science that can do more than describe
sensation. Although positivism appears to be a materialist
stance, by denying objective reality and clinging to
the idea that there are unknowables, positivism leaves
open the door to faith and theology, in other words, to
idealism.

These positivist notions are closely allied to
empiricist thinking also current during the same period.
Empiricism (particularly the materialist variety of
Hobbes and Locke) developed in opposition to the
rationalist (though religious) views of philosophers

like Descartes who belittled experience and observation
as misleading and who contended that knowledge comes only
through reasoning. Empiricism maintains that reason cannot
be trusted and that the only knowledge that exists is
that which we directly perceive via our senses.[23]
Idealist empiricism, typified by the work of the
agnostic Hume, and the empirio-criticism of Mach and
Avenarius, concurred with Comte in the limitation of
'experience' to the sensations or impressions we get
about existence, without recognition of the concrete
material base of these sensations. Following this line
of logic, Mach asserted that physics is the study of the
laws and connections of sensations, rather than matter or
forces.

Lenin made very explicit the severe drawbacks of this
kind of thinking in his Materialism and empirio-criticism
(1909). First of all, by giving primacy to sensations
over matter and reducing 'thing' to 'mental symbol for a
complex of sensations,' the positivist/empiricist
philosophies reiterate Bishop Berkeley's subjective
idealism of 200 years previous which led him only to
solipsism, or the position that since everything is the
product of my mind, I am the only thing that exists. As
Lenin pointed out, both scientific inquiry and common
sense recognize sensation as one of the properties of
matter--"the transformation of external excitation into

the fact of consciousness' (51). In other words, practice
itself indicates that things do exist independent of our
thoughts or sensations, and lay people and scientists both
organize their lives around this fact. Secondly, the
denial of objective reality of matter reflected by our
sensations goes contrary to scientific discovery and leads
only to agnosticism and scepticism. Third, the denial
of the role of human reason in the attainment of knowledge
reduces homo sapiens to a mere receptor rather than a
producer of understanding and is an inherently reactionary
position.

Habermas (1971) takes this last point even further
and shows that a major problem with positivist/empiricist
thinking lies in its claim to 'objectivism,' which gives
the illusion of an independent world of facts and laws
and conceals the a priori constitution of facts. 'Facts'
are social constructs and do not exist per se until humans
designate them. (This will be taken up further in the
next section of this paper.)

In the U.S., the positivist/empiricist paradigm was
further complemented by pragmatism, as exemplified by the
thinking of Charles Peirce, William James, and John Dewey.
Pragmatism, the philosophical offspring of capitalism,
denies that there is any real 'truth' or knowledge to be
found outside of the individual experience. Science is
valuable not as a reflection or explanation of any

objective reality but rather as a utilitarian instrument

for anticipating future experience and achieving certain

ends.[24]   This attitude replaces 'truth' with 'usefulness,'

understood in terms of individual experience or conscious-

ness, not social practice on the general human scale, and

permits the promulgation of different and even contradictory

explanations of the universe, if these are what individuals

experience as true in their lives. Under this kind of

pluralism, individuals can profess those beliefs which

are most useful to them.[25]

   It is thus a blend of positivist, empiricist, and

pragmatist notions that, as Habermas puts it, has held

a 'cognitive monopoly' in much of (non-Marxist) Western

scientific thought. The predominant tendency within

science today can be characterized as a generalized

skepticism with respect to the possibility of finding

out why things happen, a disengagement from social issues,

and an overriding concern with technical questions. The

emphasis on the accumulation of 'facts' and postulation

of theories to be verified and granted the status of

'laws' has created an intellectual atmosphere in which

it is very easy for the scientist (both natural and social)

to forget the larger social/ideological picture. Scientific

inquiry has become increasingly specialized and the focus

of work made smaller and smaller, all in the search for

ever more detailed descriptions of ever more disconnected

phenomena.[26]

The development of linguistics is a case in point. From the broad philological beginnings of the discipline in which language was seen as part of an overall social drama and unfolding of human potential, we have now reached the point where many linguists explicitly or implicitly view language as separate from society, connected through certain correlations it is true, but constituting a game all in itself.

Yet this is not the only way to view science nor the world. There does exist an alternative, one that is a particularly good candidate for a social theory of language variation because of its focus upon social process and change.

7.1.2 Dialectical and historical materialism

Dialectical materialism was created by Marx and Engels in the late 19th century and further developed in the beginning of this century by Lenin and other Marxists. It is concerned with the general laws of evolution of nature, society, and thought. It approaches phenomena dialectically, i.e., in terms of their relation (or opposition) to other phenomena within a constant process of development and change. It is materialist in that it sees matter as primary and thought as secondary.

Dialectical materialism maintains that nothing is unknowable; it is merely not known to us at this time.

Unlike positivist/empiricist thinking, it sees the scientific method as a way of learning about the nature of things and achieving greater mastery over the world. Dialectical materialism is empirical yet not mechanical. It recognizes the relationship between our reason and the material world and considers sense experience, inference, and judgment as inseparable from concrete reality, productive processes, and social life.

Historical materialism is the application of dialectical materialism to society. This approach sees production as the material foundation of human life and the social relations of production as the base on which rests the ideological superstructure (the customs, politics, religion, ethics, philosophy, esthetics, etc.). As Marx said, "It is not the consciousness of men that determines their existence; but, on the contrary, their social existence determines their consciousness" (Critique of political economy, 1904:11). Thus ideas have their roots in material conditions and are significant to the extent that they react upon these conditions and change them.

Dialectical and historical materialism are not just concerned with how things are but how they are produced, superseded, and further developed by humans. In other words, they are more concerned with understanding and facilitating change than with merely interpreting it. More specifically, they are concerned with kinds of

understanding that help the development of political
strategies, and for this reason are of particular interest
to us in our policy work.

If we take a dialectical materialist approach to
language, we see that linguistic variation is a manifestation
of the contradictions experienced by humans in their daily
lives. The material circumstances or interests of
individuals lead to differences in language patterns and
these linguistic differences are then utilized to perpetuate
social differences in a circular, mutually supportive
chain. Any variation or change in language (no matter how
system-internal it appears) therefore stems ultimately
from changes in the social activities and relations of
people (of which language is a part) and in turn affects
the nature of future activities and relations.

What needs to be investigated then is the nature of
this circular process and the role of human agency in it.
Why do individuals' experience of the real world and their
expression of that world through language vary in specific
ways? Can this be altered in any way? More specifically
if social differences cease to be operative, will language
variation disappear as well? We do not have the answers
to these questions nor (to our knowledge) have they been
adequately accounted for by Marxist linguists at this
time. Yet the dialectical materialist approach appears
to offer more than the positivist/empiricist approach in

terms of possible solutions.

7.1.3. Summary

As we have seen in this section, the scientific paradigm crucially alters the kinds of questions one asks and the kinds of evidence that are brought to bear upon them. Beyond the selection of a particular paradigm for research, the importance of this lies in the demonstration that science is not impervious to social reality and changes in thinking despite the common misperception that science represents ultimate truth.

7.2 The social creation and function of categories

Human communication or social interaction would be impossible without the utilization of categories. Categories allow us to speak of things and their properties, of processes, structures, and elements, qualitative states and quantitative relations, number and measure, and individual and collective entities. They are generalizations out of concrete experience and afford us a way of handling that experience.

Categories serve as a means of registering the commonalities and unity perceived among phenomena for given purposes and provide a kind of shorthand or lingua franca for discussing and acting upon issues about which there are certain agreed-upon assumptions and understandings. This is particularly true when it comes to technical or

theoretical terms; however, the manipulation of categories is not confined to philosophical or learned discourse.

Categories present an interesting philosophical problem which can be seen in everyday interactional settings--that of their relation to significances or meaning and to ideology. While reflection may bring about an awareness of the arbitrary nature of categories and their function as symbols for a package of significances and distinctions, each appropriate to a given circumstance, daily practice tends toward an unquestioning acceptance of categories as having some precise, universal, a-historical meanings, a fallacy which leads to numerous practical and theoretical problems. Along with this unquestioning attitude comes a denial of the ideological nature of categories, especially when scientific terminology is involved. This brings us back to the issues discussed in the last section.

In dealing with linguistic and cultural variation, one is obliged to confront at some level the nature of categories because it is via these categories that variation is identified as such. Unless there has been some social agreement on norms, there can be no assessment of phenomena as varying from these norms. And therein lies the crux of the matter. How are these norms established and by whom and for what purposes?

Positivistic thinking assumes that the object of study

consists of positively-given facts (observable, empirical
data), with analysis being the isolation and bringing
out of specific characteristics via controlled observation
and measurement. However, these 'positively-given' facts
do not actually come to us directly--rather, they are
mediated through fixed, unanalyzed categories which
structure our experience, often without us knowing it.
These categories are produced by humans just like the
societal relations which they express, and they are just
as subject to change and historical conditions. They
must be analyzed in terms of their historical roots,
their relation to present material conditions, their
change, and the effect of developments in our thinking
on their change.

The positivist/empiricists utilize categories primarily
to institute classifications or taxonomies, which are
derived from certain correlations found to obtain among
phenomena. However, this approach is based upon atomistic
and static views of reality and requires that the categories
be seen as wholly abstract, relatively decontextualized,
and independent in order to establish extrinsic relations
of inter-correlations among disparate phenomena.

Categories are vital to the organization of social
life. As Sapir (1921) and Vygotsky (1934) pointed out,
communication requires the generalization of individual
consciousness in units agreed upon by society. Phenomena

occur locally and transiently, and we understand their

significance only when we view them in the context of

other phenomena which we determine socially to be similar

or distinct from the first. In order to work with the

phenomena (and talk and think about them), we collectively

disregard certain differences which we agree are not

important to our goals of the moment and create the

illusion by the use of a category that the phenomena

possess an essential character or common quality which

we will utilize as representative of all the concrete

occurrences.

Therefore categories are social artifices, heuristics

that we construct to help us carry out our social life

and relations and our science. They do not correspond

directly to reality precisely because reality is so

variable and diverse that it would be intellectually and

socially uneconomical to process each and every occurrence

as unrelated to any others. In other words, we create

categories in order to deal productively with the teeming

variety of life.

However, categories are more than just the pigeon-holes

for data that a positivist/empiricist viewpoint would have

us believe.

> Like the abstractions on which they are based,
> categories are products of society; they both
> express social conditions and through their
> influence on thought and action help to repro-
> duce them. (Ollman 1979:109)

The categories we create and the way we manipulate them
are a manifestation of our interests and concerns, our
social position, our purposes in a given interaction, etc.
They also tend to express the dominant ideology of the
society.

One of the biggest problems with categories is that
they become reified and treated as if they were the reality
they represent. They take on a life of their own as their
symbolic nature and social creation is forgotten. One
result of this within science is that category generation
becomes confused with knowledge and taxonomies become
replacements for theory building. Another result is that
the categories become so fixed that they limit the way
we see the world and cause us to ignore crucial relations,
distinctions, and changes.[27]

This is clearly a problem within the natural sciences.
To paraphrase Engels in Anti-Dühring, there are no
irreconcilable contradictions and no forcibly fixed
boundary lines and distinctions in nature. If we seem
to run up against them, it's because we have introduced
their rigidity and absoluteness. Sometimes increased
information about the world allows us to see our rigidity
and adjust it. For example, light and electricity were
categorized as separate phenomena until their relation as
manifestations of the same movement of charged particles
was clarified. The natural sciences have responded

differently at different times in history to efforts
to alter categories (witness the struggles around
geo- vs. helio-centric astronomy, theories of evolution
and origin of species; Newtonian vs. relativistic physics,
etc.). Generally it is felt that such changes in
categories (and world views) are the result of empirical
data which falsifies preceding theories and necessitates
theoretical restructuring. This, of course, neglects
the social milieu in which science is practiced and the
effect which dominant social ideologies have upon what is
acceptable within science.

Within the social sciences, the issue of categories
is even more critical, for unlike the natural sciences,
the social sciences deal with pre-interpreted categories
already formed by and in meaningful conduct of human
subjects (Habermas 1971). For example, anthropologists'
discuss 'family,' 'kinship,' and 'economy,' categories
which they rarely analyze in terms of their relation to
general use within the society or to that of other societies.
The anthropologists are caught up in their fixed categories
to such an extent that they end up assuming a homogeneity
which does not really exist. As Barnett and Silverman
(1979) comment, there are many structural and functional
differences among the referents in our own society for the
above categories, and meaningful comparison with other
cultures is extremely difficult. What actually happens

in many cases is that alternate approaches to culture or
theories of anthropology are compared rather than the people
or cultures themselves.

The ideological nature of categories in the social
sciences can most clearly be seen in the development of
stereotypes. Stereotypes are particularly rigid categories
which are used to maintain social distinctions and limit
people's capacities to see their points of common struggle.
Stereotypes deny the variable nature of social reality.
Even more insidious is their grip on people's attitudes--
while stereotypes can be scientifically disproved through
quantitative analysis, they are not easily shaken from
people's consciousness and belief systems.

Linguistic phenomena are often utilized in the
production of class, ethnic, or racial stereotypes. We
tend to over-generalize and perceive the occurrence or
non-occurrence of particular features, or processes in
categorical ways--e.g. they _constantly_ code-switch, or
never use the subjunctive, or chop off _all_ their words,
etc.. Clearly the linguistic phenomena are not what is
under contention, but rather the peoplehood, or rights,
of the group in question. In a class society, it is
particularly useful to keep people divided at as many
points as possible, and language, being so intimately,
tied up with thought and identity, is an especially
effective tool in convincing people that their differences

are more salient than their similarities. The constant

arguing over the supposed superiority or inferiority of

regional and class dialects and varieties, as well as

the debates concerning the dangers and deficits of

multilingualism are testimony to this.

The important thing in such a situation is to

analyze critically the rationales behind the linguistic

stereotypes and whose purposes they are serving. Along

with this must come a realistic assessment of what those

in power in our society have determined as permissable

ways to succeed in this society, i.e. what linguistic

varieties are granted legitimacy by the social gate-keepers

and power-brokers. Only with this information can a

response be crafted, whether it is to strive for increased

understanding so that language variation is not generated

and manipulated in this way, or to change the power base

of the society so that no one will be in the position to

divide the masses of people through language, or to equip

the people with the necessary tools for playing the power

game while preparing to undermine it.

7.2.1 Summary

This section has attempted to illustrate the importance

of examining the social creation of categories and their

relation to language variation. We have shown how language

as a social process requires the utilization of categories

and also how the use of these categories is subject to

certain pitfalls, including the reification of the
categories and the subsequent ignoring of their social
constitution and ideological base. In closing, we would
like to emphasize that the predominant trend has been
to talk about categories as if they only needed to be
described, when the real issue is to discover how they
are made and for what purposes.

7.3 Language variability and social significance

Given that variability is the norm for human culture
and language, it is necessary to consider what of all the
variation available for study is most significant. Clearly,
in order to advance science, some variation has to be put
aside or we would become bogged down in the infinite
gradations of differences with no generalizable statements
at all, i.e. no science at all. The natural sciences
routinely exclude certain variations and account for this
by expressing the outcomes of experiments, measurements,
and observations in terms of the particular conditions
under which action was carried out, along with a statistical
assessment of the range of possible error or variability.
Variability is only significant if it affects the overall
measurements beyond the level considered tolerable.

When attempting to develop a theory that will deal
with language variability as a social phenomenon, we are
less interested in significance as a statistical notion.
Our concern is rather with the people who live the variation

and the larger social milieu in which they (as well as
the researchers) are situated. We want to know what
makes a social difference, what affects the way in which
humans constitute themselves and the opportunities for
living their lives fully, and what is recognizable,
important, and salient.

It is a difficult task to determine social significance,
as this is dependent on the nature and needs of the group(s)
concerned, and these may vary considerable over time,
especially as their material world changes. We must
remember that just as humans create the variability in
the language, so too they create the significance which
this variability manifests. Therefore there can never
be a final statement that: "variability X = significance Y".

It is not clear how social significance is granted
to particular variants or why certain variants are
utilized to communicate significance and others are not.
In Labov's work (1966, 1972 a + b) there is a suggestion
that it is the individual who is responsible for the selection
of variants. Labov depicts speakers alternately as romantic
figures bucking social systems or change, or ruthless
climbers exploiting linguistic variance for social benefit.
Similarly, Goffman (1967) views personal motives and needs
of individuals involved in the presentation of self as
determining the choices among variants. In neither of these
two lines of study is there any real analysis of the social

forces which constitute the individuals; rather individuals are idealized and isolated from society.

A dialectical materialist approach would have to view the individual as a socially constituted, active agent living out social contradictions and shaping and being shaped by the world. Individuals have particular life histories which distinguish them; however, they are members of social groups and act within the boundaries for behavior established by those groups. This behavior (and the groups themselves) change constantly as do their needs to register certain things as important or meaningful in their relations.

This calls for an assessment of the social needs and goals of the group and the means at their disposal for fulfulling these. Such an assessment is rarely, if ever, made in traditional linguistic studies (linguists usually feel that this falls within the purview of political economy or sociology); however, the payoff would appear to be great. For example, if we knew something about the group's priorities for cultural and economic survival, we would gain some insight into what is important and meaningful to its people and what sorts of categories will be significant to them.[28] We would be able to understand better what is valued and what counts. Knowing that language variation is often utilized as demarcator of categories of concern, we could then focus upon how it

bears the weight of symbolically transmitting the
preoccupations and distinctions of the group. Knowing,
too, that linguistic demarcators serve to reinforce
distinctions important to the culture as a whole, we
can direct our attention to the mechanisms by which
ideological distinctions penetrate all aspects of social
life. The danger to avoid would be any simplistic or
deterministic explanation of significance as solely
rooted in economic conditions.

In attempting to deal with the significance of the
variation or the significance communicated by it, we
would have to keep in mind that the social meaning
precedes the linguistic forms--the forms are merely an
arbitrary, though effective, way of carrying the meaning.
To put it more concretely, if there are, let us say,
sexual or gender distinctions in speech (e.g. pronouns
of address, code selection, lexical choice, etc.), it is
because those distinctions are important to the social
agenda of the group, perhaps to its maintenance, and the
language variation has been utilized to further emphasize
this. In other words, the language forms can tell us a
great deal about what is significant to a people, but
that significance is derived from broader cultural concerns.[29]

Studies of narration (cf. Rosaldo 1982   -) have
demonstrated that what people choose to tell stories about
reveals a lot about what is important to them. In addition,

how those stories are told, what is foregrounded, back-
grounded, omitted, referred to obliquely, assumed, etc.
can also point to critical features of the culture. In
order to interpret these narratives, we need to have a
sense of the cultural norms, expectations, and values
of the narrators, and in turn the narratives teach us more
about the nature of the culture. (This is taken up at
greater length in the work on narratives presented
elsewhere in this report.)

7.3.1 Summary

In sum, we have tried to indicate the necessity of
sorting out what language variation is meaningful in order
to avoid being dragged down by the multiplicity of
forms and diversity of patterns. This is only possible
with a careful assessment of the economic and ideological
bases of the speakers and of the mechanisms by which
meaningful distinctions are borne by the linguistic forms.

8.0 Conclusion

This paper has sought to demonstrate that a social
theory of language variation is necessary and that the
approaches now existing are not social nor are they
adequate to understand the phenomenon. We have done this
by reviewing critically the current treatment of language
variability within language-related disciplines and then
focusing on several themes which have not been adequately
considered but which we feel are vital to the creation of

a social theory of language variability--namely the effect
of the scientific paradigm or ideology selected upon the
way variability is treated, the social creation and
manipulation of the categories which allow us to even
speak of 'variation,' and the manifestation of social
significance or meaning through variable linguistic
forms.

In examining variation in language, we were motivated
by more than intellectual curiosity. Our conviction is
that we need to do more than describe or even explain
variation just because it is there. Rather we contend
that such knowledge is useful for improving the lives of
people, for changing social conditions so that people can
live out their full potentials.

While we cannot spell out an exact agenda for this
social theory of variation, we have concluded that:

1. the dualism of language and society is non-productive
   and invalid and has halted the theoretical development
   of language study;

2. a dialectical and historical materialist approach
   avoids and in fact explicitly rejects this dualism,
   and has a great deal to offer the study of language
   variability as a social phenomenon; and

3. the study of language variability as a social
   phenomenon must necessarily include the study of
   human agents who create the variability, give it

social meaning, and use it for social purposes.
Among these human agents to be examined are
also the researchers.

NOTES

[1] We should note in passing that variability plays an important role in the so-called 'hard' sciences as well, particularly biology. See Osborne (1959) and Claridge (1973) on genetic bases for biological variations.

[2] These areas were selected because they are relevant to the formulation of language policy and because they have figured prominently in our training and our work, thus permitting a relatively informed commentary.

[3] More specifically, if phonetically similar variants can be shown to be in complementary distribution (i.e. found in mutually exclusive environments) and linked in the native speaker's perception to some underlying form, then they are regarded as allophones of a particular phoneme (e.g. syllable final [p'] and syllable initial [ph] with relation to phoneme /p/ . If, on the other hand, those variants distinguish words of different meanings (as do [p] and [b] , they are considered distinctive or separate phonemes.

[4] Bell (1976:36) defends inherent variability as necessary: "Inherent variability has too a crucial role in linguistic change, since without it individual freedom of choice would be lacking, each form irrevocably tied to some internal or external conditioning factor, making change impossible."

[5] B. Bailey (1966) developed a polylectal grammar within the TG framework. The grammar was based on the assumption that all varieties of Creole were describable via the same phrase structure and transformational rules, with variation occurring in morphophonemic structure by means of readjustment rules. While this morpheme variants model did not become part of established theory, it did give impetus to the investigations of variation within a TG paradigm.

[6] According to Hymes (1980), one other issue must be addressed, and that is a social one--how salient is the variable? Do speakers share an awareness of the stigma or prestige which marks the variable? This brings up the question long argued within linguistic theory of whether rules should be psychologically real to speakers in order to be valid. This is seldom if ever discussed in variable rule studies.

[7]Chomsky's notion of linguistic competence contrasts severely
with Hymes' concept of communicative competence which
involves the ability to use the sentences produced appro-
priately in the correct social situation. Such competence
by necessity varies from person to person. This does not
mean, however, that any attempts at generalizations must
be abandoned, since individuals are socialized within social
structures. Thus, there is a unity of individual differences
which allows us to speak about the communicative repertoire
of an entire group.

[8]We should note here that idealization of some kind is
unavoidable, even in sociolinguistic research which claims
to stay close to the 'raw' data. In reality, it is impossible
to gather truly 'raw' data, as data comes to the observer
filtered through his senses and cognitive processes which
segment reality in certain ways (Schane 1973).

The collection process is a further idealization of initial
facts and thus a partial analysis. This idealization is an
inherent reality for any science which attempts to describe
non-discrete entities in terms of discrete units of analysis.
The problem is not how to rid ourselves of such idealization,
but rather to determine how much is necessary for an adequate
explanation of the phenomena. Traditional and generative
linguistics have called for high levels of idealization, while
sociolinguistics has required far less.

[9]The universalist would claim that the common thread running
through this variability is the adult language which is known
to all acquirers. Yet recent experimental studies of adult
language belie the notion that adult knowledge of grammar
is homogeneous (Gleitman and Gleitman 1970).

[10]The extent to which 'normally developing' children may use
apparently 'unproductive' or regressive forms across the course
of development has not been fully explored. However, Smith
(1973) documents recidivism in phonology, in which less mature
surface forms are produced. It seems quite likely that similar
phenomena would occur in other aspects of language.

[11]At least in traditional ethnography. This would not hold for
interpretive models.

[12]The historical particularist approach was characterized by
detailed, ethnographically-based documentation of cultural
developments for a particular culture within a given historical
period. The particularists tended to avoid theoretical synthesis
or generalization, feeling that only with the accumulation of
masses of historical data could any theoretical statements be
made. They saw their work as complementary to the historical
comparative approach common in linguistics during the latter
half of the 19th century and the early 20th century.

[13]The configurationalist approach described groups in terms
of configurations of major psychological traits. The
emphasis was on cultural consistency. Ruth Benedict's
Pattern of Culture (1934) concluded that each culture
selects from an infinite variety of possible behaviors, and
the resulting patterns sometimes conform to particular con-
figurations. Margaret Mead was greatly interested in
individuals within a group as illustrative of national
character. She took her theoretical support from the
linguistic model which utilized single informants to produce
entire grammars, unfortunately failing to recognize (as did
the structural linguists)the variability provided by those
individuals even in relatively small populations (cf. Harris
1968).

[14]Kroeber's approach was to develop lists of trait element or
basic regional categories of modes of subsistence as related
to ecological factors. His painstaking ethnographic surveys
led him to conclude like Boas that generalizations were
unprofitable as the interactions of culture and environment
were too complex and too group-specific (Kroeber 1939:205).

[15]The British school of social anthropology emphasized
intensive fieldwork and analysis of synchronic functional
relations. The functionalist approach is characterized by
by search for significant social laws and a stress upon social
structures as primary in determining cultural behavior. The
functionalist laws, however, were based on synchronic data
and neglected change and evolution. Firth (1961) turned to
the study of variations in social structure in order to
understand social change because as he said: "Structural
analysis alone cannot interpret social change" (35).
Malinowski, perhaps the best known of British social anthro-
poligists, emphasized biophysical needs as the driving force
behind sex roles and family structure. He, like many other
anthropologists during the decline of British colonialism,
stressed cohesion and continuity of the cultures found within
the empire and avoided questions of variation, conflict,
struggle, and change.

[16]The French structuralists took their theoretical lead from
the Prague linguists (e.g. Trubetzkoy, Jakobson) who had
developed an analysis of speech sounds which categorized the
infinite phones in terms of binary oppositions of distinctive
features. This approach allowed the operationalization of
deeper structures, and moved Lévi-Strauss to the study of
underlying forms and relations of items, as well as the nature
of general and invariant relationships, in his work on kinship
terms. Lévi-Strauss constructed a formal taxonomy of kinship
types which allowed him to identify new patterns and compare

them to others. Unfortunately, he never analyzed the
articulation between the types and other social structures,
nor did he account for internal variation. Even more critical
was his failure to see that this structure does not have a
life of its own except as human agents act out their lives
and create that structure.

[17] Harris (1968) retorts this is just the old ethnography with
a more operationalized and mentalistic bent.

[18] The speech event list of components says nothing about human
agents producing their relations through struggle, conflict,
cooperation, or any other means. The ethnography of speaking
presumes a normative social model, tends toward determinism,
and is a-historical in perspective.

[19] Clearly this is not the case for all. Social scientists
like Searle, Geertz, Ricoeur, and Kuhn would not subscribe
to this view of scientific practice, nor would a socially
aware natural scientist like Gould.

[20] The terms 'idealist' and 'materialist' are used here in their
philosophical senses, not the commonly understood notions of
being guided by ideals, on the one hand, and material gain,
on the other. Idealist philosophy sees the mind, ideas,
spirit as primary, whether that be in that case of subjective
idealism, the sensations or consciousness of the individual
mind, or in the case of objective idealism, a super-human
mind or will independent of man. This kind of thinking
characterizes theology and was especially predominant during
feudalism. Materialist philosophy views matter as primary
and thought as secondary. While materialist views have
existed since ancient times, they came to prominence with
the development of capitalism and the concomitant development
of industry and natural science. Most scientists today
spontaneously adopt a materialist stance in their practice,
though they may consciously deny it as such and are inconsist-
ent in so doing. A popular philosophical theme today (cf.
Bertrand Russell) is that idealism and materialism are both
wrong, and that a middle ground is necessary. However, it
is difficult to see how there could be a middle ground since
the two approaches are mutually exclusive. Clearly, this
brief explanation does not do the terms justice and does not
even begin to deal with the many variants, especially the
crucial differences among mechanistic, metaphysical, dialectical,
and historical materialism. For more elucidation of these
terms, see Selsam (1949), Politzer (1976).

[21] Comte also utilized these presumed stages as an illustration
of the slow, inevitable, evolutionary nature of social process,
and to reject the notion of revolution or abrupt change.

Habermas (1971) points out that Comte's stages were really
a way of justifying science's belief in itself by construing
the history of the species as a history of the realization
of the positive spirit.

[22]This belief comes more from social scientists (particularly
phenomenalists) than from natural scientists. There has
been an implicit assumption among intellectuals and lay
people alike that the so-called 'hard' sciences are more
'scientific' because they count, catalogue, and accumulate
facts under supposedly controlled conditions. This has had
serious implications for the development of the social
sciences, and the history of these disciplines has been
characterized by a quest for ways of making ideas, attitudes,
mental states, and other 'fuzzy' phenomena attain empirical
status and thus convey upon social science the legitimacy
of 'real' science. A case in point is psychology, which has
had great difficulties in establishing itself as a science
given the problems inherent in objectively or quantitatively
probing the mind. For that reason, behaviorist psychology
was so popular--all human behavior could be accounted for
by simple stimulus-response mechanisms.

[23]Despite their apparent opposition, both rationalism and
empiricism fail to see knowledge as a social construct.
They are egocentric in that they situate knowledge within
the individual rather than as the result of social interaction.

[24]Peirce described pragmatism as "the principle that every
theoretical judgement expressible in a sentence in the
indicative mood is a confused form of thought whose only
meaning, if it has any, lies, in its tendency to enforce a
corresponding practical maxim expressed as a conditional
sentence having its apodosis in the imperative mood" .
(Lectures on Pragmatism V, 18).

[25]This is particularly useful as a philosophical justification
for capitalism and imperialism.

[26]Along with this comes a failure to recognize that the
scientist is part and parcel of the social reality and of
the science being created. Scientists play an important role
in the advancement of the class interests of those in power
and in the maintenance of certain class relations. Every
aspect of their work, from the way they are trained, the
funding of research, the selection of research questions, to
the publication and dissemination of any research findings,
is governed by larger social processes and, in turn, has
its effect on social relations. Yet when conditions are
right, scientists can assist in changing social reality with
the knowledge they create.

[27]Wolf (1982:6-7) shows how this is very much the case in
historical analysis. "By endowing nations, societies, or
cultures with the qualities of internally homogeneous and
externally distinctive and bounded objects, we create a
model of the world as a global pool hall in which entities
spin off each other like so many hard and round billiard
balls.....The habit of treating named entities such as
Iroquois, Greece, Persia, or the United States as fixed
entities opposed to one another by stable internal archi-
tecture and external boundaries interferes with our ability
to understand their mutual encounter and confrontation."
Bonilla (1983) illustrates how this has been done with
the category 'Hispanic.'

[28]Of course, there is the as yet unresolved problem of how
to ascertain a group's priorities which it may not be able
to articulate itself.

[29]In this regard, we also need to examine cases in which there
have been changes in the ideological system (due to revolutions
or other social upheavals), where distinctions that once were
critical are no longer so, or the more usual case where there
is competition between new and old beliefs and, as a result,
variation among the new and old linguistic forms that mark
the beliefs. Cases of particular concern to us in the study
of language minorities in the U.S. would be colonial and
neo-colonial situations and mass migrations.

References

Agar, M. 1980. The professional stranger: An informal introduction to ethnography. New York: Academic Press.

Anttila, R. 1974. Formalization as degeneration in historical linguistics. In J. Anderson and C. Jones (eds.). Historical Linguistics I. Amsterdam: North Holland, 1-32.

Au, K. and C. Jordan. 1981. Teaching reading to Hawaiian children: Finding a culturally appropriate solution. In H. Trueba, K. Au, and G. Guthrie (eds.). Culture and the bilingual classroom: Studies in classroom ethnography. Rowley, Mass.: Newbury House.

Avrorin, V. 1977. On the subject matter of social linguistics. In V. Yartseva, et. al. Theoretical aspects of linguistics. Moscow: USSR Academy of Sciences, 23-29.

Bailey, B. 1966. Jamaican Creole Syntax. London: Cambridge University Press.

Bakhtin, M. 1981. The dialogic imagination. (transl. by M. Holquist). Austin: University of Texas.

Barnett, S. and M. Silverman. 1979. Ideology and everyday life: Anthropology, neomarxist thought, and the problem of ideology and the social whole. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Basso, K. 1972. 'To give up on words': Silence in Western Apache culture. In P. Giglioli (ed.). Language and social context. Baltimore: Penguin Books, 219-231.

Bell, R. 1976. Sociolinguistics: Goals, approaches and problems. New York: St. Martin's Press.

Bernal, J. 1946. The social function of science. London: George Routledge and Sons, Ltd.

Bloch, M. (ed.). 1975. Marxist analyses and social anthropology. New York: Wiley (Halstead Press).

Bloch, M. 1983. Marxism and anthropology: The history of a relationship. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Bloom, L. 1973. One word at a time. The Hague: Mouton.

Bloom, L. and M. Lahey. 1978. Language development and language disorder. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Bloom, L., P. Lightbown, and L. Hood. 1975. Structure and variation in child language. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development 40:2, serial #160.

Bremme, D. 1976. Accomplishing a classroom event: A microethnography of first circle. Working Paper No. 3, Learning Environments. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard Graduate School of Education.

Brière, E. 1967. Phonological testing reconsidered. Language Learning 17, 163-171.

Copans, J. and D. Seddon. 1978. Marxism and anthropology: A preliminary survey. In D. Seddon (ed.). Relations of production. Marxist approaches to economic anthropology. London: Cass, 1-46.

Cedergren, H. and D. Sankoff. 1974. Variable rules: Performance as a statistical reflection of competence. Language 50:2, 333-355.

Chomsky, N. 1957. Syntactic structures. The Hague: Mouton.

_____. 1965. Aspects of the theory of syntax. Cambridge, Mass: M.I.T. Press.

_____. 1968. Language and mind. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World.

_____ and M. Halle. 1968. The sound pattern of English. New York: Harper and Row.

Claridge, G. 1973. Personal differences and biological variations: A study of twins. Oxford: Pergamon Press.

Comte, A. 1830. Course of positive philosophy.

Conant, J. 1951. On understanding science. New York: Mentor Books.

Darnell, R. 1974. Correlates of Cree narrative performance. In R. Bauman and J. Sherzer (eds.). Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press, 315-336.

Diamond, S. 1979. Towards a Marxist anthropology. The Hague: Mouton.

Dines, E. 1980. Variation in discourse: 'and stuff like that'. Language in Society 9:1, 13-31.

Dittmar, N. 1976. A critical survey of sociolinguistics. New York: St. Martin's Press.

Eckman, F. 1977. Markedness and the contrastive analysis hypothesis. Language Learning 27, 315:330.

Eilers, R., W. Gavin, and W. Wilson. 1979. Linguistic experiences and phonemic perception in infancy: A cross-linguistic study. Child Development 50, 14-18.

Engels, F. 1966. Herr Eugen Dühring's revolution (Anti-Dühring). New York: International Publishers.

Erickson, F. 1975. Gatekeeping and the melting pot: Interaction in counseling encounters. Harvard Educational Review 45: 44-50.

Fasold, R. 1972. Tense marking in Black English: A linguistic and social analysis. Arlington, VA: Center for Applied Linguistics.

Fillmore, C. 1979. On fluency. In C. Fillmore, D. Kempler, and W.S-Y. Wang (eds.). Individual differences in language ability and language behavior. New York: Academic Press, 85-101.

Geertz, C. 1973. The interpretation of cultures. New York: Basic Books.
_____ 1983. Local knowledge: Further essays in interpretive anthropology. New York: Basic Books.

Gellner, E. 1980. Soviet and Western anthropology. New York: Columbia University.

Giddens, A. 1978. Positivism and its critics. In T. Bottomore and R. Nisbet (eds.). A history of sociological analysis. New York: Basic Books, 237-286.

Gleitman, L. and H. Gleitman. 1970. Phrase and paraphrase: Some innovative uses of language. New York: W.W. Norton.

Godelier, M. 1973: 1977. Perspectives in Marxist anthropology. London: Cambridge University Press.

Goffman, E. 1967. Interaction ritual: Essays on face-to-face behavior. New York: Pantheon Books.

Gupta, V. and P. Mermelstein. 1982. Effects of speaker accent on the performance of a speaker-independent, isolated word recognizer. Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 71, 1581-1587.

Habermas, J. 1968 (1971). Knowledge and human interests.
    (Translated by J. Shapiro). Boston: Beacon Press.

Heath, S. 1982. What no bedtime story means: narrative
    skills at home and school. Language in Society 11.

Hudson, R. 1980. Sociolinguistics. New York: Cambridge
    University Press.

Hymes, D. 1962. The ethnography of speaking. In T. Gladwin
    and W. Sturtevant (eds.). Anthropology and human behavior.
    Washington, D.C.: Anthropological Society of Washington,
    13-53.

_____. 1964. Introduction: Toward ethnographies of
    communication. American Anthropologist 66, 12-25.

_____. 1967. Models of the interaction language and
    social setting. Journal of Social Issues.

_____. 1969 (1974). Reinventing anthropology. New York:
    Random House (Vintage).

_____. 1972. Models of the interaction language and social
    life. In J. Gumperz and D. Hymes (eds.). Directions in
    sociolinguistics. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.

_____. 1973. On the origins and foundations of inequality
    among speakers. Daedalus (Summer), 59-85.

_____. 1980. Language in education: An ethnographic
    approach. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics.

Hockett, C. 1958 (1965). A course in modern linguistics.
    New York: Macmillan.

Irvine, J. 1974. Strategies of status manipulation of the
    Wolof greeting. In R. Bauman and J. Sherzer (eds.).
    Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. London:
    Cambridge University Press, 167-191.

Jakobson, R. 1941 (1968). Child language, aphasia, and
    phonological universals. (translator: Allan R. Keeler)
    The Hague: Mouton.

Jeffers, R. and I. Lehiste. 1979. Principles and methods
    for historical linguistics. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.

Jones, M. 1961. A phonological study of English as spoken
    by Puerto Ricans contrasted with Puerto Rican Spanish
    and American English. Ph.D. dissertation, University
    of Michigan.

Kahn, J. 1974. Imperialism and the reproduction of capitalism:
    Towards a definition of the Indonesian social formation.
    Critique of Anthropology: 2.

Keenan, E. 1974. Norm-makers, norm-breakers: Uses of speech
    by men and women in a Malagasy community. In R. Bauman
    and J. Sherzer (eds.). Explorations in the ethnography
    of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press, 125-143.

Kirshenblatt-Gimblett, B. 1974. The concept and varieties
    of narrative performance in East European Jewish culture.
    In R. Bauman and J. Sherzer (eds.). Explorations in the
    ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University
    Press, 283-308.

Kroeber, A. 1939. Cultural and natural areas of Native
    North America. University of California Publications in
    American Archeology and Ethnology, vol. 38.

_____ 1957. Ethnographic interpretations. University
    of Colorado publications in American archeology and
    ethnology, 191-204.

Kuhl, P. 1976. Speech perception in early infancy: The
    acquisition of speech sound categories. In S. Hirsh
    and S. Silverman (eds.). Hearing and Davis: Essays
    honoring Hallowell Davis. St. Louis: Washington
    University Press, 265-280.

Kuhl, P. and J. Miller. 1975. Speech perception by the
    chinchilla: Voiced-voiceless distinction in
    consonants. Science 190, 69-72.

Labov, W. 1966. The social stratification of English in
    New York City. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied
    Linguistics.

_____ 1969. Contraction, deletion, and inherent
    variability of the English copula. Language 45, 715-762.

_____ 1972a. Language in the inner city: Studies in the
    Black English vernacular. Philadelphia: University of
    Pennsylvania Press.

_____ 1972b. Sociolinguistic patterns. Philadelphia:
    University of Pennsylvania Press.

_____ 1978. Where does the linguistic variable stop?
    Working Papers in Sociolinguistics. Austin, Texas:
    Southwest Educational Development Laboratory.

Labov, W., P. Cohen, C. Robins, and J. Lewis. 1968. A study of the non-standard English of Negro and Puerto Rican speakers in New York City. Office of Education Cooperative Research Project No. 3288.

Leacock, E. 1982. Marxism and anthropology. In B. Ollman and E. Vernoff (eds.). The left academy: Marxist scholars on American campuses. New York: McGraw Hill.

Legum, S., C. Pfaff, G. Tinnie, and M. Nicholas. 1971. The speech of young black children in Los Angeles. Southwest Regional Laboratory Technical Report No. 33.

Lenin, V.I. 1909 (1968). Materialism and empirio-criticism--Critical comments on a reactionary philosophy. In. V.I. Lenin--Collected Works, vol. 14. Moscow:Progress Publishers.

Lenin, V.I. 1960. Collected Works, vol. I. Moscow.

Leonard, L., M. Newhoff, and L. Mesalam. 1980. Individual differences in early child phonology. Applied psycholinguistics 1, 7-30.

Loch, J. and D. Yakov. 1982. Speech as perception: Some conceptual effects on phonological segments. Seminars in Speech, Language and Hearing 3:2, 162-171.

Lyons, J. 1970. Noam Chomsky. New York: Viking Press.

Marx, K. 1904. Critique of political economy. Chicago:

MacKain, K. 1982. Assessing the role of experience on infants' speech discrimination. Journal of Child Language 9:3, 527-542.

Macken, M., and C. Ferguson. 1981. Phonological universals in language acquisition. In H. Winitz (ed.). Native language and foreign language acquisition. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 110-129.

McDermott, R., and K. Gospodinoff. 1979. Social contexts for ethnic borders and school failure: A communicative analysis. In A. Wolfgang (ed.). Nonverbal behavior. London: Academic Press.

Michaels, S. 1981. 'Sharing time': children's narrative styles and differential access to literacy. Language in Society 10:3, 423-442.

Mohatt, G., and F. Erickson. 1981. Cultural differences in teaching styles in an Odawa school: A sociolinguistic approach. In H. Trueba, K. Au, and G. Guthrie (eds.). Culture and the bilingual classroom: Studies in ethnography. Rowley, Mass.: Newbury House.

Navarro-Tomás, T. 1944. Manual de intonación española. New York: Hispanic Institute in the U.S.

Nelson, K. 1973. Structure and strategy in learning to talk. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development 39 (1-2, serial #149).

_____. 1975. Individual differences in early semantics and syntactic development. Annals of the New York Academy of Science 263, 132-139.

_____. 1981 Individual differences in language development: Implications for development and language. Developmental Psychology 17, 170-187.

Neufeld, G. 1980. On the adult's ability to acquire phonology. TESOL Quarterly 14:3, 285-298.

Ollman, B. 1979. Social and sexual revolution. London: Pluto.

Osborne, R. 1959. Genetic basis of morphological variation: An evaluation and application of the twin study method. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

Penfield, J. 1983. Prosody in Mexican-American (Chicano) English: Parameters of intonation. In J. Ornstein-Galícia (ed.) Form and function in Chicano English. Rowley, Mass.: Newbury House.

Peters, A. 1983. The units of language acquisition. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Poplack, S. 1978. Structure and social function of syntactic code-switching. Working Paper No. 2. New York: Center for Puerto Rican Studies. Revised version: In R. Durán (ed.). 1981. Latino language and communicative behavior. New Jersey: Ablex, 169-184.

_____. 1980. 'Sometimes I'll start a sentence in Spanish y TERMINO EN ESPAÑOL': Toward a typology of code-switching. Linguistics 18, 581-618. First published in 1978 as Working Paper No. 4. New York: Center for Puerto Rican Studies.

Reisman, K. 1974. Contrapuntal conversations in an Antiguan village. In R. Bauman and J. Sherzer (eds.). 1974. Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Remez, R., P. Rubin, D. Pisoni, and T. Carrell. 1981.
    Speech perception without traditional speech cues.
    Science 212, 947-950.

Rosaldo, R. 1982. Beyond the rules of the game. Ms.

Salmond, A. 1974. Rituals of encounter among the Maori:
    Sociolinguistic study of a scene in R. Bauman and
    J. Sherzer (eds.). Exploration in the ethnography
    of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press, 192-212.

Sankoff, D. and W. Labov. 1979. On the uses of variable
    rules. Language in Society 8:2, 189-222.

Sankoff, D. and S. Poplack. 1980. A formal grammar for
    code-switching. Working Paper No. 8. New York: Center
    for Puerto Rican Studies.

Sankoff, D., P. Thibault, and H. Bérubé. 1978. Semantic
    field variability. In D. Sankoff (ed.). Linguistic
    variation. New York: Academic Press.

Sapir, E. 1921. Language. New York: Harcourt, Brace, Inc.

Schane, S. 1973. Generative phonology. Englewood Cliffs:
    Prentice-Hall Inc.

Schieffelin, B. 1979. Getting it together: An ethnographic
    approach to the study of the development of communicative
    competence. In E. Ochs and B. Schieffelin (eds.).
    Developmental pragmetics. New York: Academic Press, 73-108.

Scollon, R. 1982. The rhythmic integration of ordinary talk.
    In D. Tannen (ed.). Analyzing discourse: Text and talk.
    Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 335-349.

Seddon, D. (ed.). 1978. Relations of production: Marxist
    approaches to economic anthropology. London: Cass.

Schultz, J. 1976. It's not whether you win or lose, it's
    how you play the game: A microethnographic analysis
    of game playing in a kindergarten/first grade classroom.
    Working Paper No. 2., Newton classroom interaction
    project. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard Graduate School.

Shuy, R. et. al. 1977. Carnegie project: Functions of
    language in the classroom. Washington, D.C.: Center
    for Applied Linguistics.

Sommerstein, A. 1977. Modern phonology. Baltimore: University Park Press.

Stockwell, R. and J. Bowen. 1965. The sounds of English and Spanish. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Studdert-Kennedy, M. 1976. Speech perception. In N. Lass. (ed.). Contemporary issues in experimental phonetics. New York: Academic Press, 243-293.

Trehub, S. 1976. The discrimination of foreign speech contrasts by infants and adults. Child Development 47, 466-472.

Trudgill, P. 1972. Sex, covert prestige and linguistic change in the urban British English of Norwich. Language in Society 1:2, 179-195.

_____. 1974. Sociolinguistics - An introduction. Baltimore: Penguin.

Tyler, S. (ed.). 1969. Cognitive anthropology. New York: Holt, Rinehart.

Vygotsky, L. 1934(1962). Thought and language. (edited and translated by Eugenia Hanfmann and Gertrude Vakar). Massachusetts: MIT Press.

Wagner, R. 1981. The invention of culture. (Revised edition). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Wallace, A. 1962. The new culture - and - personality. In T. Gladwin and W. Sturtevant (eds.). Anthropology and human behavior. Washington: Anthropological Society of Washington, 1-12.

Weeks, T. 1974. The slow speech development of a bright child. Lexington, MA: D.C. Heath Co. Lexington Books.

Weinreich, U., W. Labov, and M. Herzog. 1968. Empirical foundations for a theory of language change. Directions for historical linguistics. Austin: University Texas Press, 96-188.

Wells, G. 1981. Learning through interaction: The study of language development. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Wolf, E. 1982. Europe and the people without history. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press.

Wolfram, W. 1969. A sociolinguistic description of
Detroit Negro speech. (Urban Language Series 5).
Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics.

_____. 1973. On what basis variable rules? In
C. Bailey, R. Shuy (eds.). New ways of analyzing
variation in English. Washington: Georgetown University
Press, 1-12.

Yartseva, V. et al. 1977. Theoretical aspects of linguistics.
(Social Sciences Today Editorial Board). Moscow:USSR
Academy of Sciences.

III. Defining Puerto Rican language varieties

At the outset of this project, we were still working through many of the issues presented in the preceding chapter. We continued to view the structural depiction of the language repertoire of the Puerto Rican speech community as a major priority in the resolution (or at least clarification) of its educational problems. As a result, we launched two pilot investigations aimed at providing us with preliminary information about the vowel system and prosodic system of a variety we had not yet examined - Puerto Rican English.

We were primarily interested in ascertaining whether the English spoken by Puerto Ricans in the U.S. could be defined solely in terms of features of the local vernaculars with which it comes in contact, or whether there is a specific configuration of features (historically derived from Black English, standard English, local vernacular, and perhaps Puerto Rican Spanish) which both uniquely defines Puerto Rican English and distinguishes it from these other varieties.

The two papers which resulted fall within the quantitative sociolinguistic paradigm which characterized our earlier work and which we have so soundly critiqued in the last chapter. The reader should bear in mind that they represent a specific point in the development of our thinking. They are included here to complete the record and provide an instructive contrast to the rest of the report.

Their major limitation lies in assuming that linguistic elements can or should be analyzed apart from one another and the discourse context. If Puerto Rican English exists as a distinct variety, it can only be adequately characterized by an approach which looks at the overlaying of many features simultaneously and sees the variety as the social product of its speakers as people.

THE ENGLISH VOWEL SYSTEM OF PUERTO RICAN NEW YORKERS

William Labov, John Myhill, and Alicia Pousada

1.0 Introduction

New York City has historically served as point of
entry for many immigrant groups, as well as mecca for U.S.
citizens of all regions. Each arriving group exerted its
particular influence upon the metropolitan economy and
culture, resulting in a great diversity of social and
linguistic behavior.

Within this multi-ethnic and multilingual setting,
a variety of English developed which linguists refer to
as New York City English because it represents the speech
of many area residents (regardless of background) and can
be distinguished from that heard in other regions by certain
features, among them vowel sounds.[1] While there is con-
siderable variation within the N.Y.C. speech community,
it is patterned and occurs along definable social and
stylistic dimensions. In short, it represents a
heterogeneous system. New arrivals to the city have
traditionally been absorbed into this system after an
initial period of differentiation (see Labov 1966 and
1972b for a discussion of Jewish and Italian patterns)..

Blacks represent an exception to this situation.
The racial and class barriers in the United States
have effectively prevented the Black population from

participating in the social and economic mainstream, and the separateness of Black English Vernacular (BEV) illustrates this process (see Labov 1972a). In the large Northern cities, when Blacks move away from BEV, because of the influences of formal education, they move toward the standard represented by the speech of the national broadcast media, and do not tend to acquire the features of the local vernacular.

Puerto Ricans appear to occupy an intermediate position in all of this, oscillating between the influences of the Black vernacular, on the one hand, and the white vernacular, on the other. Because of their working class position, their non-white status, and their geographic proximity to Blacks in urban poor neighborhoods, Puerto Ricans have assimilated many features found in the English of Black speakers. Then again, because of their recourse to another language (Spanish) and another homeland (Puerto Rico), which makes them more like traditional European immigrants, and their mixed racial heritage, which has permitted some degree of identification with white as opposed to Black culture, Puerto Ricans have incorporated certain features associated with the speech of white New Yorkers.

Puerto Rican English has been investigated only sporadically and incompletely. During the 60's, when linguists turned their attention to the speech of

minority groups, in particular Blacks, Puerto Ricans represented a growing percentage of urban populations. Their interaction with Blacks brought them some share of the linguistic spotlight, but there was little concerted effort to describe the variety spoken by Puerto Ricans except as it reflected the influence of Black English.

Labov (1966) is a description of the speech of New York City based upon a sample drawn from working and middle class residents in the Lower East Side. A good portion of the sample resulted from informants identified by the Mobilization for Youth Project which cooperated with Labov's team. About a third of these informants were Puerto Rican. Labov recognized the importance of this group for the social study of the area; however, as very few had grown up in this country with English as their native language, they were not included in the sample.

In Labov, Cohen, Robins, and Lewis (1968), Puerto Rican youths were included in the examination of non-standard English because they were members of the same gangs as the Black youths who were the focus of the study. However, their speech was not given any special attention.

Labov and Pedraza (1971) was intended as a remedy to this situation. The one year study of the Puerto

Rican youths and adults involved with the Neighborhood
Youth Corps in the South Bronx attempted to get at the
nature of the English and the Spanish of the community.
In addition to the New York City material, data was
also gathered in both languages from a stratified sample
of residents of Las Piedras, Puerto Rico. Unfortunately,
despite the wealth of tapes and ethnographic information
obtained, the team did not have the resources to
accomplish more than a preliminary description of language
usage in this Puerto Rican community.

Wolfram (1973) dealt directly with the English of
a group of Puerto Rican youths from East Harlem and the
Bronx. Like the Labov projects, this investigation
located its informants through the cooperation of a
community youth group (Youth Development Incorporated)
which sponsored a camp in up-state New York where the
data was recorded. Only the speech of young males was
examined, with the major emphasis being the effect of
peer interactions with Blacks on the English spoken by
these youths. Several phonological, as well as morphological,
syntactic, and lexical, features were analyzed via Labovian
variable rule techniques (e.g. th, syllable final alveolar
stops, negation). Anisman (1975) utilized the same data
corpus to look at several phonological features and the
correlation of syllable length with stress and vowel
quality. The two studies concluded that those Puerto
Rican youths with strong peer connections to Blacks

utilized more Black variants while those who were less
involved in street socializing and had fewer Black
friends tended more toward the white vernacular.

One of Labov's students came to similar conclusions
after examining the speech of Puerto Rican elementary
school students in Philadelphia. Poplack (1978a)
analyzed a number of phonological features and found that
there was not only a difference in terms of peer inter-
action patterns but also in terms of gender. Puerto Rican
boys tended to favor more BEV variants than did girls.

The work of the Language Policy Task Force of the
Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños represents the con-
tinuation and fulfillment of the projections made by
Labov and Pedraza in 1971. In 1978, the task force
produced an article concerning language policy and the
Puerto Rican community which laid out a research agenda.
In the years since, the task force has generated a number
of reports on various facets of language use among
Puerto Ricans in East Harlem.[2] The major emphasis has
been on Spanish or interaction of Spanish and English.

In this report, we now turn to the English of
the community we have been examining for so long. We
will look at the vowel systems of a small sample of
Puerto Rican residents of East Harlem to see what have
been the respective contributions of the white vernacular,
the Black vernacular, and Spanish to their English. This

investigation is intended as a kind of pilot to attempt
to see whether there are particular vowel patterns
which are distinctive to Puerto Ricans and would further
support the notion of Puerto Rican English as a distinct
dialect.

In order to do this, we will first consider in more
detail the nature of the New York City English vowel
system as realized by white and Black speakers. Then we
will examine how the vowels produced by our pilot sample
compare with those documented for the other two groups.

2.0   New York City English vowels

New York City English has been greatly stereotyped
and stigmatized, and New Yorkers often comment that they
are readily identified as coming from New York whenever
they travel. However, it has long been noted that the
city is a very complex sociolinguistic setting with
considerable social and stylistic variation (cf. Babbitt
1896, Kurath 1939, Frank 1948, Hubbell 1950, Bronstein
1962, Labov 1966).

In order to describe the variety accurately, it
is necessary to examine certain linguistic features
which act as variables.[3] Speakers utilize different
variants according to their social background and their
perception of the social interaction.

From the various elements of the vowel system,
we have selected ten variables which reflect the

various social influences and define the dialect. They
are:

(æ/æh)   The division of "short a" [æ] words into two
phonemes, lax /æ/ and tense /æh/ in a fine-
grained phonetic and lexical pattern. For
example:

   /æ/: bat, pack, bang, razz, pal, and...

   /æh/: bad, cab, bag, man, ham, pass, past,
laugh...

(æh)   The raising of tense /æh/ (see above) to high
front position in the white vernacular, and
to less fronted positions for Blacks, leading
to realizations such as [æˑ], [ɛˑ ˀ], [eˑ ˀ], or even
[ɪˑ ˀ].

(en)   The distinction between /i/ and /e/ (e.g. pin/pen)
nasals: different for whites, merged for Blacks.

(ang)   The lowering of /i/ before velar nasals (e.g.
thing ~ thang) characteristic of some Southern
dialects, and frequently heard among Northern
Blacks.

(ay)   The realization of /ay/ in FIND, MY, etc., with
a b ack nucleus and a strong glide among whites,
[ay], and a variable fronted monophthong [a] or
[a:] among Blacks.

(o)   The position of "short o" in words like GOT, NOT,
LOCK, etc. which is variably central and back

among whites in New York City. In the speech of whites in the Northern Cities of Chicago, Detroit, etc., this has moved to the front, but such fronting has not been reported for New York City.

(u)   The realization of "wedge", the unrounded back vowel of CUT, BUD, MOTHER, which is [ʌ] for both whites and Blacks.

(ow)   The realization of /ow/ in GO, BOAT, etc. This begins with a back unrounded vowel for whites, and glides upward [ow]; it is not much different for Blacks.

(ey)   The parallel variable in the front system: the vowel of SAY, MADE, etc. [ey].

(father) The realization of "long a" words, which are lower back in New York City vernacular. FATHER is the main representative here.

For a closer look at the precise phonological structure and social distribution of these variables in New York City English, see Labov (1966 and 1972b) and Labov, Yaeger, and Steiner (1972).

Now that we have a better idea of the features of the local vernacular, let us turn to our sample of Puerto Rican New Yorkers.

3.0. The sample

In this report, we will be considering the English
vowel systems of six Puerto Rican New Yorkers. These
six were selected from a tape recorded corpus of the
speech of 91 residents of the same residential block in
East Harlem because they provided enough English in their
tapes to be studied conveniently and because they were
fairly representative of the other English speakers in
the corpus in terms of age and migration experience.[4]
Another deciding criterion was voice quality, as only
those speakers whose voice patterns were suitable for
spectrographic analysis could be included.[5]

All six speakers are Puerto Rican by descent, were
raised in the U.S., and carry out their social activities
on the block under investigation. All have visited or
lived in Puerto Rico at some time, and most have family
members who travel back and forth. They range in age
from 24 to 40 years and in educational level from 8th
grade to high school graduate. The two women in the sample
work as housewives. Two of the four men are employed in
service jobs; the other two are also involved in serving
the public though at a more skilled level (i.e., insurance
salesman and hospital technician).

All of the group have positive attitudes toward being
Puerto Rican and toward being bilingual. All can be
considered bilingual in that Spanish was the first language

in each case and all have abilities in Spanish. However, the sample can be divided into two-subgroups--those who have a clear preference for or greater ability in English, and those who are more or less equally proficient and comfortable in both languages. This division can be seen in Table 1 below:

speaker	age	birthplace	age of arrival	language dominance
Junior	24	NYC	birth	English
Juana	27	NYC	birth	English
Berto	38	PR	8	English
Reina	26	PR	8	Bilingual
Nelo	34	PR	4	Bilingual
Dominó	40	PR	8	Bilingual

Table 1: Demographic and language characteristics of sample

To appreciate more fully the analysis which will be presented here, it is necessary to situate the individual speakers in terms of their life experiences and language patterns. We will describe first the English-dominant group and then the bilingual.

3.1 English-dominants

Junior is a young man in his mid-twenties who was born and raised in New York City. He has spent most of his life in the Barrio with the exception of a term in the military. He is a high school graduate and works at present as an insurance salesman in downtown Manhattan. While he learned Spanish from his parents as a child and can communicate in both oral and written forms, he favors

114

English and utilizes that language or code-switching for the majority of his interactions. He is an avid reader, again primarily in English, but enjoys listening to the radio in both languages. Most of his friends are Puerto Rican or Anglo, though he does report knowing some Blacks and other Hispanics as well.

Juana was born and raised in East Harlem, although she has spent a couple of her 27 years living in Puerto Rico. She claims to have learned both English and Spanish at the same time, Spanish from her parents and English from her older siblings. She prefers English and uses it the most for daily interactions, for T.V. and radio entertainment, and for reading. She was married to a Black man and has obvious Black influence in her vocabulary, pronunciation, and phrasing in English, something which she herself points to. Her friends are Puerto Rican and Black, and according to her the Puerto Ricans also have Black English influence in their speech. Juana has taught her children both languages, but uses mostly English or code-switching with them. She was able to complete the 11th grade and works as a housewife.

Berto was both in Puerto Rico and came to live in the Barrio 30 years ago at the age of 8. He finished the 10th grade and works as a custodian. He prefers English which he learned in New York City from his friends and in school, and favors English T.V., radio, newspapers, and books. He

neither reads nor writes Spanish but uses it with older
family members and when engaged in table games with
Spanish-speaking males on the block. Aside from this,
his Spanish appears in code-switching from an English base.
He does claim to be using more Spanish now ever since he
married a Spanish-speaking wife and began raising children.

3.2 Bilinguals

Reina is a young woman in her mid-twenties. She has
lived in the Barrio ever since her parents migrated from
Puerto Rico when she was about eight. She describes
herself as bilingual and is one of the most proficient
code-switchers on the block. She is able to use Spanish
(her first language) effectively in all domains except
writing, this last due to the short time in which she
received formal schooling in Spanish in Puerto Rico. She
uses her Spanish with her parents, her children, and other
family members, as well as in church. English is used in
conversations with her siblings, who like her were raised
in the U.S., and with teenagers on the block. Practically-
speaking, Reina mixes the two languages whenever she
interacts with fellow bilinguals. She received an eighth
grade education and spends her time caring for her four
children. She is a fan of Spanish novelas on T.V. but
otherwise prefers the English language media, both print
and broadcast. Her contacts are almost exclusively with
other Puerto Ricans and some Blacks.

Nelo is in his mid-thirties and has lived in the
Barrio since his arrival from Puerto Rico at the age of
four, with the exception of a short stint working in
Alaska. He learned Spanish as his first language from
his parents and family in Puerto Rico and picked up
English later on in New York City among his friends and
siblings. He regards himself as bilingual and functions.
comfortably in both languages, using Spanish on the block
daily with a variety of people and English with some workers
at the hotel where he is employed as cook and with a number
of Black or Anglo friends. He is an active code-switcher
and reports alternating between English and Spanish in
most of his interactions within the community. Nelo prefers
the English language newspapers and T.V., as he was schooled
solely in that language (he finished the eighth grade), but
for relaxation listens primarily to Spanish radio.

Dominó is a 40 year old surgical technician employed
at a hospital in Central Harlem. He came from Puerto Rico
when he was eight years old. He learned Spanish first, in
both oral and written forms, and utilizes it with older
adults and monolinguals on the block, with whom he socializes
regularly around the domino table; however, he does not
enjoy Spanish T.V., radio, or newspapers. His English is
put into constant use on a fairly advanced level (including
medical jargon) at work, where he interacts with people
of many different backgrounds. In the community, he

alternates between Spanish and English according to the interlocutors and situations, rather than code-switching profusely within the same interaction, and describes this as his habitual mode of expression.

4.0 Method of analysis[6]

The method used here is the same technique that was used in the study of the vowel system of Philadelphia (Labov 1980). All stressed vowels are analyzed as they are found on the tape, excluding certain environments that lead to ambiguous measurements (words beginning with consonant plus liquid, or with glides /y/ and /w/. A spectral analysis is first performed by the Spectral Dynamics 301 Real Time Analyzer. For men, the range is from 0 to 3300 Hz; for women, from 0 to 3600 Hz. This yields three formants in most cases, along with the fundamental frequency. The speech wave is sampled every 17.5 msec, and data are averaged over three samples. The resulting spectra are shown on the Tektronix 611 oscilloscope, and selected for storage and further analysis.

The actual formant values are calculated by an LPC algorithm which takes as input data the amplitude readings which make up the analyzed spectrum, and calculates the spectral envelope that is the result of the shaping action of the tongue and the lips. These values are then classified by the analyst according to the vowel present, the stress, and the environment. The results are fed into

another series of programs that charts the vowel system
as a whole: nuclei alone, full trajectories, or sub-parts
of the system.

Between 100 and 200 manifestations of vowels were
analyzed for each speaker (see Table 2). Because of
the random arrangement of vowels in natural speech (as
opposed to word lists), some speakers produced many
tokens of a particular vowel and none of others. However,
for the most part there was at least one (and even as
many as 26) for each vowel category which permitted
comparison across speakers.

Once the spectral analysis was complete, we focused
upon the variables presented in section 2.0 as the most
salient, defining features of New York City English, in
order to see how the vowel system of these Puerto Rican
speakers fit into the larger New York City system.

So as not to overburden the reader with a multitude
of figures, we will present only the charts of Juana
and Berto to illustrate particular points in our expo-
sition of the results and make reference to the general
tendencies of the others.

5.0 Results

The competing influences of Spanish, Black vernacular,
and white vernacular emerge rather clearly in the analysis
of the speech of this sample. In addition, there are
unique features of the dialect being formed in New York

VOWELS ANALYZED

Speakers	I 1.	ε 2.	æ 3.	a 5.	ʌ 6.	ʋ 7.	iy 11.	iə 14.	ey 21.	εə 24.	æ⁺ 33.	ay 41.	aw 42.	a 43.	aə 44.	ɔ⁺ 53.	ɔə 54.	oy 61.	ow 62.	uw 72.	ɚ 94.	N
Berto	21	13	5	4	9	7	4	3	11	2	4	6	2	3	1	1	2	–	5	1	1	105
Domino	14	17	8	8	11	1	8	2	15	1	3	7	15	0	7	0	5	–	6	4	5	137
Junior	7	14	26	14	9	5	8	1	10	2	7	12	5	0	2	3	1	2	15	11	10	164
Juana	11	23	22	2	15	2	8	0	21	4	4	16	4	3	2	4	2	–	11	2	1	157
Reina	9	6	10	8	10	5	2	3	5	4	4	11	7	1	3	3	4	–	17	2	0	114
Nelo	7	13	21	14	12	13	11	2	10	1	13	11	6	0	5	8	6	–	21	11	7	191

Table 2 Number of tokens of each vowel analyzed in the English of the sample of Puerto Rican New Yorkers

Key:

1. [I]	did, kiss	
2. [ε]	bet, bed	
3. [æ]	bat, Spanish	
5. [a]	shot, pop	
6. [ʌ]	gun, some	
7. [ʋ]	good, foot	
11. [iy]	seed, lean	(I)
14. [iə]	here, beer	(+)
21. [ey]	game, lake	(E)
24. [εə]	chair, bear	(%)
33. [æ⁺]	bank, cab	(@)

41. [ay]	time, rhyme	(Y)
42. [aw]	town, now	(w)
43. [a]	father, palm	(>)
44. [aə]	alarm, dart	(A)
53. [ɔ⁺]	dog, coffee	(#)
54. [ɔə]	source, torn	(])
61. [oy]	boy, point	(Q)
62. [ow]	go, rope,	(O)
72. [uw]	doom, blew	(u)
94. [ɚ, əy]	turn, girl	(<)

121

City that cannot be immediately traced to any of these sources. We will look first at some general character-istics of the variety and then trace the influences of white vernacular, Black vernacular, and Spanish. Finally, we will consider a new development never before documented in New York City.

5.1 General Characteristics

From the spectral analysis of the vowels of the six speakers, it is evident that the basic phonemic dis-tinctions of long and short vowels are intact. There is no tendency to merge long /iy/ and short /i/, long /u/, etc., so that SEAT and SIT, SHOOED and SHOULD are not confused. Such a merger would have been expected given the lack of such distinctions in the vowel system of Spanish. Therefore in this regard, the speakers' behavior in English is not directly influenced by their knowledge of their first language.

Another general point to be made concerns the (u) vowel, which is uniformly [Λ] in New York City. Among these young Puerto Ricans, the vowel of CUT, MOTHER, etc. is extremely variable and its phonetic realizations may perhaps be determined by lexical class. For example, HUNDRED, MOTHER, are in high back position, higher than short /u/ in PUT. On the other hand, several examples of MOTHER are in low back position, and further down are tokens of SOME. In a mid-central position, we find

122

HUSBAND, SOME and SHUT. See Juana in Figure 1.for
an illustration of this variability.

5.2 Relation to white New York City vernacular

The basic distinction between /a/ and /ah/ is the
same as the white New York City vernacular, even though
the phonetics are quite different. Sometimes the phonetic
differences are quite small, but they are generally pre-
served, word for word. This is true of everyone except
Nelo, who shows the strongest Spanish influence. He has
tense DAMN, CAN'T, HAND, ASK, as in New York, but low
and lax ASK and CAN OPENER.

In addition there is no backing of /ay/ or fronting
of /aw/, which is characteristic of younger speakers of
the white New York City vernacular.

Finally, the r-less pronunciation of the New York
City vernacular is generally adapted. This also conforms
with the Black pattern. But as with white New Yorkers,
the mid-central vowel has consonantal /r/, but also the
palatal upglide that has been stigmatized strongly as a
feature of the New York City vernacular, (e.g. [bɔɪd] bird).

5.3 Black English vernacular influence

The influence of Blacks is clear, in (en), merging
PIN and PEN, and in lowering short /i/ before /nk/ and
/ng/, as in THINK and THING. See Figure 2, for Berto
where there are four raised examples of /e/ before nasals,
one in the /e/ position, and one very low, hypercorrect
form. Berto and Domino show this trait most. Reina and

Figure 1. Juana

124

Junior show the lowering of /i/ before velars. Juana

seems to move in the opposite direction, with particularly

low /e/ before nasals.

The position of raised /æh/ [æ˙] is not front and

peripheral, as in the white vernacular, but non-peripheral

and lax, as with Blacks. See Figure 2, where Berto shows

this feature clearly. It is also true for Dominó and

Juan. Junior shows very low (æh). Reina's productions

show both kinds of variation.

/ay/ is monophthongized. In various southern

dialects, /ay/ is a monophthong, especially in final

position and before voiced consonants. There are lexical

class differences in the monophthongization before

voiceless consonants, as in RIGHT, LIKE. In the Northern

Black English vernacular, /ay/ becomes an important

stylistic marker; monophthongization is usually confined

to final and voiced environments. The Puerto Rican

speakers who show the most Black influence in this respect

are Juana, Reina, Junior, and Nelo. They show as much

or more monophthongization in voiceless environments as

elsewhere. Juana shows a rather special /ay/, with a

high central nucleus.

5.4 Spanish influence

Spanish influence is seen most clearly in tense (ey)

and (ow), which are often monophthongs where both white

and Black New Yorkers show clear diphthongs. Berto,
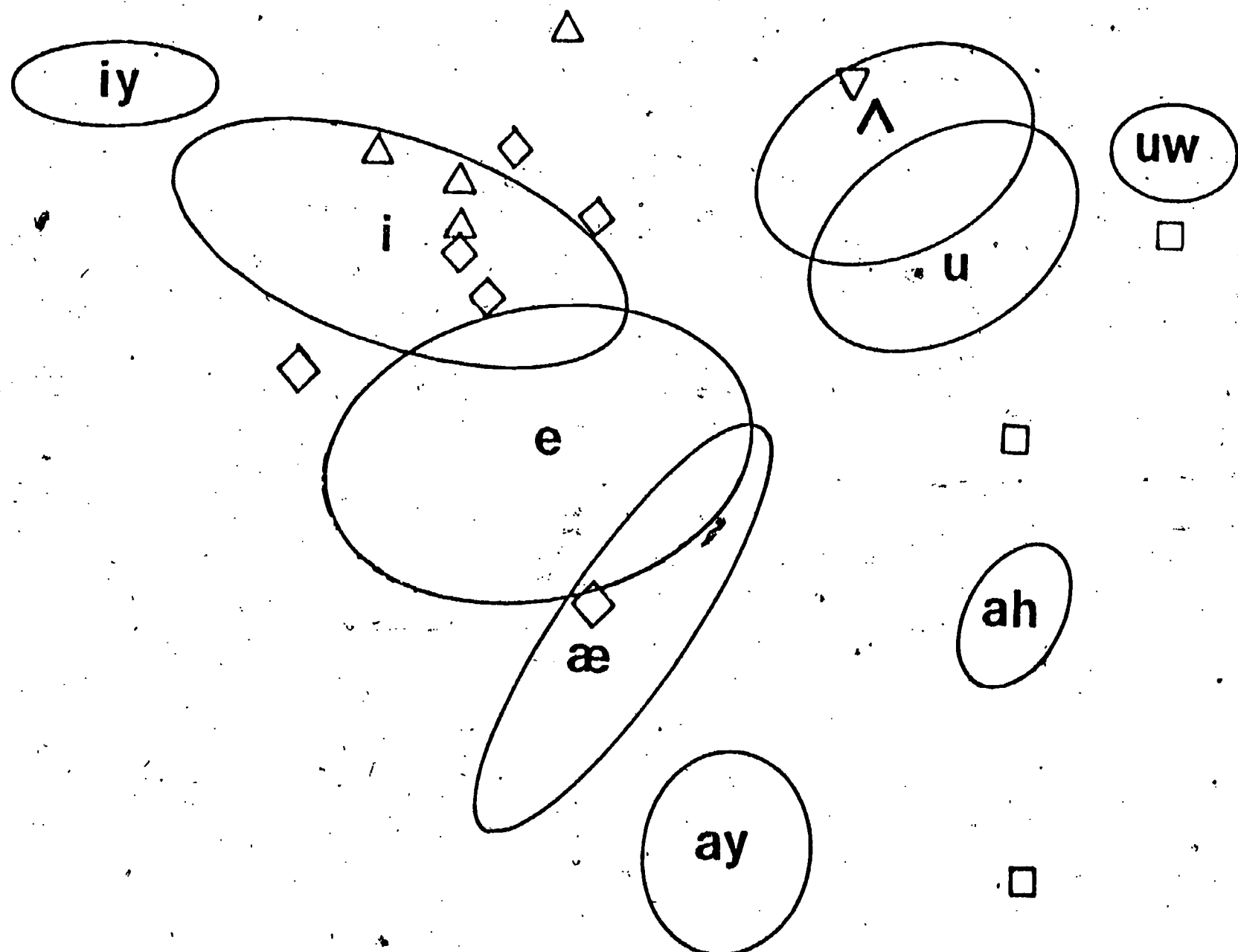
Figure 2. Berto

Dominó, and Juana show the New York City form. Reina
and Nelo show the following distribution of monophthongs
and diphthongs for (ow):

	monophthong	diphthong
Reina	7	4
Nelo	9	10

The position of wedge [ʌ] in CUT, MOTHER, etc., appears
to be due to Spanish influence. Dominó and Junior show
a fairly tight distribution similar to the New York City
pattern. Juana shows the greatest variability (Figure 1).

For purposes of comparison, we looked at an older
speaker, Pancho, who learned English as an adult.[7] His
speech shows the direct influence of Spanish on the English
vowel system, with a number of phonemic mergers. Despite
many years in New York City, there were a number of points
where his phonemic system did not match English. The usual
stereotype of a Spanish accent is a merger of /iy/ and
/i/, (e.g. seat and sit are homophones), and /uw/ and
/u/ (cooed and could are homophones). This was not found,
nor had it been so with the younger speakers. But there
was a wholesale merger of /ow/, /ɔ/ and /oy/ in mid
back position: words like ROW, RAW and ROY were all
pronounced alike, with a single monophthong. This
contrasts with the variability among the sample speakers.
On the other hand, Pancho behaved like his younger counter-
parts in showing great variation in the "wedge" vowel

of CUT, MOTHER, etc. Some words were pronounced with
/ ɔ /, particularly MOTHER and BROTHER, while others went
elsewhere.

5.5 Relation of vowel system of sample to white vernacular, Black vernacular, and Spanish systems.

Table 3 organizes the six speakers according to the
use of the variables just presented. In each column, the
speakers who show a particular influence the most are
towards the top: the speakers who show the influence the
least are towards the bottom. We have added Pancho for
a base line of Spanish influence.

5.6 New developments

In addition to the complex combination of features
incorporated from white and Black vernaculars and Spanish,
the sample speakers appear to have innovated. The fronting
of o , especially before /t/ (as in got) is the most
characteristic new feature of the Puerto Rican speakers.
Everyone in the sample displays it to some degree. It is
particularly noticeable in Juana, Junior, and Nelo. This
is a rather subtle shift and not yet incorporated into the
consciousness of the speakers (i.e. it is never cited as
characteristic nor has it been stereotyped). It remains
to be seen how widespread the feature is in the community
as a whole.

6.0 Discussion

In Section 5 we presented the basic patterns which

INFLUENCE

Spanish			Black			White
(u)	(ow)	(ey)	(en)	(ang)	(ay)	(æh)
Pancho	Pancho	Pancho				
Juana	Reina	Nelo	Berto	Reina	Berto	Juana
Nelo	Nelo		Dominó	Junior	Reina	Reina
					Juana	Berto
Berto					Junior	Dominó
Dominó	Dominó				Dominó	Junior
Reina	Juana			Nelo	Nelo	
Junior	Junior		Juana	Juana		Nelo
			Pancho	Pancho		Pancho

Table 3 : Relative influence of Spanish, Black vernacular, and
white vernacular over English vowels of Puerto Rican New Yorkers

emerged from the sample. The summary in Table 3 reveals differential behavior even among so small a sample, differences which can at least partially be explained by reference to what we know about the speakers from our ethnographic fieldwork.

If we turn back to Table 3, we find, not surprisingly, that Pancho, the non-native speaker of English, exhibits the greatest Spanish influence and the least Black and white vernacular English influence. After Pancho, Nelo consistently shows strong Spanish influence. This is probably related to his extensive socializing on the block with older residents and the fact that his job as cook (though placing him in an English-speaking environment - the hotel) provides him with even greater Spanish-speaking contacts. Given the "ghettoization" of such service employment, most of the kitchen help are Hispanic and Spanish is used with all except supervisors. Along this same line, it is not surprising to see Junior at the bottom of the Spanish influence column, since he has the poorest Spanish skills of the group and favors English for most interaction. His job as insurance salesman downtown involves a great deal of communicating, but in a strongly English-speaking environment.

The Black vernacular influence column is somewhat more complicated as speakers are very dispersed. Again we are not surprised to see Pancho and Nelo down near the

bottom, but Juana's pattern is unexpected. Given her
extensive contact with Blacks and the overall impression
of BEV upon hearing her speak, it is hard to understand
why she doesn't exhibit more Black vowel qualities like
Berto, who actually has fewer interactions with Blacks.
The positions of the others do not form any clear pattern,
as arguments both for and against their ranking are easily
advanced from the ethnographic data.

Similarly, the white vernacular influence column is
rather peculiar, although the women's high ranking may
be indicative of the well-documented tendency for females
to be closer to standard language forms. Once again, Nelo
and Pancho appear at the bottom, making it fairly clear
that their major axis of identification is Spanish.

7.0 Conclusion

There are few striking patterns that emerge from this
investigation. Several individuals do behave predictably,
but the others appear to have taken a "smorgasbord" approach
to constructing a vowel system. It may be that this is
merely the result of the very limited sample - a larger
inquiry may reveal more systematicity. However, it may
also be evidence of the conflictful state of affairs
in which Puerto Rican English speakers find themselves -
pulled here and there in various directions because of the
contradictions they experience as an ethnic minority in
New York City, expected, on the one hand, to assimilate

into U.S. society and striving, on the other, to retain
Puerto Rican traditions and identity.

We should also consider the fact that vowels
constitute only one aspect of the definition of any dialect.
We already know that Puerto Ricans utilize a number of
BEV consonantal variants, and other features like devoicing
of final consonants and dentalization of others have been
reported, due perhaps to the influence of Spanish
phonology. In addition, there are countless other
features in English which have not yet been examined for
Puerto Ricans (e.g. word order, lexical choice, tense
and aspect), and others which are only beginning to be
scrutinized (e.g. stress, in Anisman's work, and prosody,
reported elsewhere in this volume).

It would seem that much more work will be necessary
before a satisfactory structural description of the English
used by Puerto Ricans is achieved. Such a description
would have to take into account the different influences
described here as well as others which may not be apparent
at this time. It will also have to be sensitive to the
developments taking place in New York City which are
changing the relationship between Puerto Ricans and the
so-called "mainstream." These include the great influx
of other Hispanics into the area (which makes Spanish
language retention and the maintenance of Hispanic identity
more likely), the "white flight" from the city (which has

contributed to the numerical dominance of Hispanics and
Blacks), and the moves to alter the status of Puerto Rico
(which have direct implications for language as Puerto Rico
has remained a Spanish-speaking area).

Such an investigation would also have to go beyond
notions like 'covert prestige' and seriously delve into
the role of working class ideology and consciousness in the
production and maintenance of a complex, heterogeneous,
non-mainstream speech community.

Notes

1. Ethnic, racial, class, and other groups are also
   distinguished by their consonants. In New York City,
   speakers regularly vary between r-fulness (r pronouncing)
   and r-lessness (r deleting). (th) is another consonantal
   variable, i.e. the variation between standard pronuncia-
   tions of written "th" and the non-standard of "deese,
   dems, and dose" fame. BEV is characterized by a number
   of consonantal variations, including r-lessness,
   l-lessness, consonant cluster simplification, and
   weakening of final consonants, many of which we have
   also noted in the English of Puerto Rican New Yorkers.

2. Among the topics the task force has explored are: code-
   switching (Poplack 1978b, 1979; Sankoff and Poplack 1980);
   language attitudes (Attinasi 1979); diglossia (Pedraza,
   Attinasi and Hoffman 1980); plural marking (Poplack 1980);
   gender designment to loanwords (Poplack, Pousada, and
   Sankoff 1982). Language Policy Task Force (1980) is a
   good review of much of this. Most of the above work,
   dealt with adults and adolescents. Language Policy Task
   Force (1982) reports on intergenerational dimensions of
   language use in an investigation of children's speech
   patterns.

3. A sociolinguistic variable is "one which is correlated
   with some nonlinguistic variable of the social context:
   of the speaker, the addressee, the audience, the setting"
   (Labov 1972b: 237). Labov divides these into "indicators"
   - those which are distributed over socioeconomics, ethnic,
   or age groups--and "markers"--those which show both
   social and stylistic differentiation. Perhaps the
   greatest contribution of quantitative sociolinguistics
   has been the empirical demonstration that speakers vary
   in pronunciation in regular patterns according to their
   social group membership or the type of social interaction
   in which they find themselves, and speakers identify
   themselves socially in every utterance.

4. These tapes were acquired during long-term ethnographic
   investigation in a wide range of public settings carried
   out by Pedro Pedraza. For more information as to the
   nature of the data corpus and speaker sample, see Pedraza
   (1982), Language Policy Task Force (1980), and Attinasi
   (1979).

5. High pitched women's and children's voices tend to
   be difficult to analyze spectrographically, thus
   our sample consists of more men than women.

6. The spectrographic analysis on which this report
   is based was done by John Myhill and William Labov
   of the Linguistic Department of the University of
   Pennsylvania under a cooperative agreement with the
   Centro.

7. Pancho is a member of the fieldworker's family. He
   was interviewed during the fieldwork for the project
   reported in Labov and Pedraza (1971). At the time,
   he was in his 70's and had lived in the Barrio for
   some 50 years speaking both Spanish and English, the
   latter with a decided "Spanish accent."

References

Anisman, P. 1975. Some aspects of code-switching in New York Puerto Rican English. Bilingual Review 2, 56-85.

Attinasi, J. 1979. Language attitudes in a New York Puerto Rican community. In R. Padilla (ed.). Ethnoperspectives in bilingual education research: Bilingual education and public policy in the United States. Ypsilanti, MI: Eastern Michigan University, 408-461.

Babbitt, E. 1896. The English of the lower classes in New York City and vicinity. Dialect Notes 1, 457-64.

Bronstein, A. 1962. Let's take another look at New York City Speech. American Speech 37, 13-76.

Fishman, J., R. Cooper, and R. Ma. 1971. Bilingualism in the Barrio. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Frank, Y. 1948. The speech of New York City. Ph.D. thesis, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Hubbell, A. 1950. The pronunciation of English in New York City. New York: Columbia University Press.

Kurath, H. 1939. Handbook of the linguistic geography of New England. Providence: American Council of Learned Societies.

Labov, W. 1966. The social stratification of English in New York City. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics.

_____ 1972a. Language in the inner city: Studies in the Black English vernacular. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

_____ 1972b. Sociolinguistic patterns. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

_____ 1980. The social origin of sound change. In Locating language in time and space. New York: Academic Press.

Labov, W., P. Cohen, C. Robins, and J. Lewis. 1968. A study of the non-standard English of Negro and Puerto Rican speakers in New York City. Office of Education Cooperative Research Project No. 3288.

Labov, W. and P. Pedraza. 1971. A study of the Puerto Rican speech community in New York City. Report to Urban Center of Columbia University.

Labov, W., M. Yaeger, and R. Steiner. 1972. A quantitative study of sound change in progress. Final report on National Science Foundation contract NSF-GS-3287. U.S. Regional Survey.

Language Policy Task Force. 1978. Language policy and the Puerto Rican community. Bilingual Review 1-2, 1-40. Also Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, CUNY. Language Working Paper No. 1.

_____. 1980. Social dimensions of language use in East Harlem. Working Paper No. 7. Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, CUNY.

_____. 1982. Intergenerational perspectives on bilingualism: From community to classroom. Final report to NIE-G-78-0091.

Pedraza, P. 1982. Ethnographic observations of language use in El Barrio. Ms.

Pedraza, P., J. Attinasi, and G. Hoffman. 1980. Rethinking diglossia. Working Paper No. 9. Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, City University of New York. Also appears in R. Padilla (ed.), Theory in Bilingual Education (Proceedings of Ethnoperspectives in bilingual education research Vol. II.). Ypsilanti: Eastern Michigan University.

Poplack, S. 1978a. Dialect acquisition among Puerto Rican bilinguals. Language in Society 7:1, 89-104.

_____. 1978b. Syntactic structures and social function of code-switching. Working Paper No. 2. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños. Also in R. Durán (ed.) 1981. Latino language and communicative behavior. New Jersey: Ablex Publishing Corp.

_____. 1979. "I'll start a sentence in Spanish Y LO TERMINO EN ESPAÑOL": Toward a typology of code-switching. Working Paper No. 4. Language Policy Task Force, New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños. Also Linguistics 18 (1980), 581-618.

_____. 1980. Deletion and disambiguation in Puerto
Rican Spanish. Language 56.2.

Poplack, S., A. Pousada, and D. Sankoff. 1982. Competing
influences on gender assignment: Variable process,
stable outcome. Lingua 57, 1-28.

Pousada, A. and S. Poplack. 1979. No case for convergence:
The Puerto Rican Spanish verb system in a language
contact situation. Working Paper No. 5. New York:
Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños. Also in G. Keller.
and J. Fishman (eds.). 1981. Bilingual education for
Hispanic students in the United States. New York:
Columbia University Teachers' College Press.

Sankoff, D. and S. Poplack. 1980. A formal grammar for
code-switching. Working Paper No. 8. New York: Centro
de Estudios Puertorriqueños.

Wolfram, W. 1973. Sociolinguistic aspects of assimilation:
Puerto Rican English in New York City. Arlington, VA:
Center for Applied Linguistics.

PROSODIC ANALYSES OF PUERTO RICAN SPEECH
Mel Greenlee

1.0 Introduction

Prosodic features (like phrasing, rate of speech,
pitch, intonation, etc.) may be among the most subtly
defining characteristics of a speaker's conversational
interaction and an important conveyor of meaning.
Prosodic features are crucial in interpreting humor and
other speaker intentions, and prosodic characteristics
are often components of linguistic stereotypes.

Nevertheless, prosody is one of the areas of
language in which analysts agree least about the most
fundamental issues; indeed, there is disagreement as to
whether certain aspects of prosody are properly within
the bounds of linguistics at all (Ladd 1980). Given
these basic theoretical problems, it might be expected
that descriptions of prosodic phenomena would be quite
varied, which is in fact the case.

One of the stated goals of the project described
in this report   was to bring forth an initial
characterization of Puerto Rican English, taking into
account aspects of this language variety which are
historically derived from Black English, local NYC
vernacular and Puerto Rican Spanish.   This paper will

represents an attempt to characterize the speech of Puerto
Ricans in New York City in terms of its prosodic contours
and their contribution to the structuring and manipulation
of discourse, by examining certain prosodic components
found within speech segments from four Puerto Rican resi-
dents of East Harlem.

As there were few precedents for such an investigation,
we first engaged in an extensive review of the work done in
prosody which was related in some way to the different lan-
guage varieties utilized by New York Puerto Ricans, in par-
ticular Puerto Rican Spanish and Black English. This re-
view (see Appendix A at the end of this report) sampled a
variety of research on the prosody of Spanish and Black
speakers, seeking descriptions which would be useful in
understanding inter-dialectal and inter-linguistic influ-
ence in actual speech data. Very few descriptions were lo-
cated which could provide unambiguous or complete information
upon which to base such a comparison.

By far the most fundamental questions remaining con-
cern how prosody works as a systematic element of Spanish,
and of the English of Spanish and Black speakers. Although
the early general studies place structural elements of
prosody in a special phonological category, the basic theory
behind this owes much to an outmoded view of how language
works, and consequently how it should be described. Cur-
rent thinking about prosody stresses its integral role in

141

meaning; however, this has yet to be tapped in most research on Spanish.

If we had hoped for two complete, systematic descriptions against which a third could be prepared, our review would certainly have dashed those hopes. Yet it would have been unrealistic to expect such an outcome, given the extent of disagreement common to the field of prosody as a whole. Although the studies we reviewed did not provide a completely cohesive account, they did serve to suggest directions for our study and to caution against an overly homogeneous, mechanical model.

Only a few words were included in our literature review regarding the contribution of prosody to discourse—largely because of the scarcity of research in this area. The material on Spanish is very impressionistic, old, or lacking altogether, and for Black English, ritualistic uses of prosody are in some ways more well-known than the facts about everyday talk.

In this study, we take a close look at three prosodic components in the speech of four Puerto Rican speakers and attempt to relate these to the organization of discourse and the transmission of meaning in social interaction.

To set the stage for our analysis, we first examine the theoretical issues involved in viewing prosody within the context of discourse. Then we present the methodology we used in collecting, transcribing, and analyzing the

speech segments. Finally, we consider the actual speech
of the sample in terms of phrasing and rate of speech,
placement of major pitch obtrusion, and contour types.
We also consider the role of the interviewer within the
interaction. We conclude with a critique of our own
practice and an agenda for future work.

2.0   Interactional analysis of prosody--the major issues

In Appendix B of this report are preliminary results
of some instrumental acoustic analyses we carried out
which focused on differences in the use of pitch (funda-
mental frequency) and tempo (specifically, segmental
durations) by two Puerto Rican speakers of English, one
English-dominant and the other Spanish-dominant. In these
analyses, contours and durations were considered in rela-
tive isolation, that is, measurements were carried out on
physical acoustic phenomena in short stretches of speech
with little regard for the pragmatic function of the passages
in the discourse from which they were drawn. However, as
Gumperz (1982b), Bennett (1978), and Ladd (1980) have

pointed out, such an analysis touches only part of
prosodic use--that produced by the speaker; perception
of such phenomena by the listener and their role in
shaping rhetorical structure may also differ cross-
culturally, but finding out about such differences
necessarily involves a broader view of prosodic
phenomena.

In this segment of the paper, both the goal of
the analysis and the discourse context considered will
be more broad. In examining recorded texts of Puerto
Rican speakers, one goal will be to determine how
speakers' use of prosody differs. However, in considering
these potential differences, prosody will be viewed
within the context of communicative interaction--a rich
context which contains not only individual speakers'
behavior but also sequential relationships between
utterances of the same speaker and/or those of conversational
partners. Gumperz (1982a: 328) has emphasized that
understanding ordinary conversations requires "...
simultaneous processing of signs at several levels of
signalling... ." These levels include "prosodic,
phonological, syntactic, lexical, and rhythmic... ." An
interactive approach to the role of prosody in conversation
would necessarily tie together several aspects of these
signalling systems in order to form potential interpretations
of the interaction. Coulthard & Brazil (1982: 87) have

argued that "intonational divisions speakers make in their
utterances...are motivated by a need to add moment-by-
moment situationally specific, intonationally conveyed
meanings to particular words or groups of words."

Interpretation of situationally specific meanings
is the task not only of participants in a conversation,
but also of the analyst who seeks to understand it.
According to Bennett (1978:5), the goals of the analyst
and of the participants are similar in that "both have
to have some consistent way to interpret and make sense
out of talk." However, the analyst's task unlike that
of the participants, involves making explicit those
aspects of conversational interaction (including prosodic
signalling) which participants most often manipulate
implicitly. The analyst must "become aware of the
processes of meaning assignment or rather...make explicit
the modes of understanding and the means whereby understanding
is achieved in conversation." In short, the goal of the
analyst is "to understand what the participants understand"
(Bennett 1978:28).

It is unfortunately true, as the cross-cultural studies
of Erickson & Schultz (1981) and Gumperz have pointed out,
that participants may often fail to reach their goal of
mutual understanding, even about such basic matters as
the nature of the talk in which they are engaged, e.g.,
is it a chat, a discussion, an interview? If the

participants may not achieve full understanding, then it might be expected that the goal set for the analyst is likewise an ideal which is, in practice, sometimes not attained. It seems probable that even the most detailed interpretation may turn out to be quite different from that of the participants, particularly when carried out (as in the present case) without benefit of visually recorded information about the speech context or feedback from the participants, whose ethnicity differs from that of the analyst.

A further limitation on the analyst's interpretation (with specific regard to prosody) is that an integrated theory of prosodic structure in discourse is largely lacking. Analysts' opinions differ about what prosody "does" in discourse and even whether it "does" anything at all. The most comprehensive account of these differences of opinion, Ladd (1980), argues that prosodic features such as prominence cannot be understood unless they are considered in context--yet the context he considers is still relatively small. Gumperz & Bennett contend that understanding the role of prosody in discourse requires units larger than those of traditional linguistic analysis.

Concerning the principal functions of prosodic variations such as intonation contours, analysts agree that a principal function is in discourse cohesion. For example, Gunter (1982:301) in a review of Ladd's book,

states that the main function of intonation is "...to help in signalling relevance, that is, how the utterance now being made is connected to what went before." Gumperz (1982a:329) observed that prosody is one of many devices which are available for "foregrounding", subordinating", and "associating" information in discourse.

A second important function is more directly regulative, e.g. indicating potential turn-taking points in a conversation of signalling boundaries (e.g., between the preliminary remarks and a formal lecture).

At present, the extent to which Puerto Rican speakers may differ from other New Yorkers in these uses of prosody is largely unknown. However, the current state of prosodic analysis and theory is such that the significance of potential or actual variation is not easy to determine. Gunter states that "sometimes...intonation means nothing at all. The problem is that we <u>must</u> say an intonation with every sentence: we have no choice." McGregor (1982: 107) likewise despairs of understanding what prosody means, "Given the mutual and continuous creation of meaning in discourse, it would be quite wrong to assume that what any speaker 'means' is specifiable in terms of the function of particular prosodic or paralinguistic systems." Rather than rely on analysts' interpretations, McGregor suggests asking the hearers what they have understood.

Bennett (1978) notes that "a theory of interpretation
and a method for verifying interpretations is lacking."

Summarizing these difficulties, although most
analysts agree that prosody is an integral part of
conversational meaning, not all agree on how meaning
is achieved or how the contribution of prosody is to
be gauged; participants' and analysts' interpretations
of the same interaction may be at odds with each
other; so that the validity of an integrated interpretation
is called into question. These conflicts would be important
to bear in mind in evaluating how the present work fits
into discourse analyses of prosodic use.

Conflicts about the interpretation of prosody arise,
at least in part, because of a traditional split between
"linguistic" uses of prosodic variation and "paralinguistic"
uses, which were thought to reflect the speakers' attitude.
Ladd observes that this division is largely artificial,
allowing the analyst to conveniently dispense with those
prosodic phenomena which did not neatly fit into a
discrete-contrast model such as that of structural
phonemics.

Some of the most interesting situations in which
"attitudes" or intentions are mistakenly attributed are
those analyzed by Gumperz, in which cross-cultural
communication seems to have gone awry. Not only
prosody, but other "signalling systems" contribute to

such breakdowns, in which hearers often interpret
speakers' utterances incorrectly and negatively. However,
since prosody may be less consciously used, its misuse
may be harder to disentangle. O'Connor & Arnold (1972:2)
believe that "English speakers are able to make a good
deal of allowance for imperfect sound-making, but being
for the most part unaware of the far-reaching effects of
intonation in their own language, they are much less
able to make the same allowance for mistakenly used
tunes." Thus, passengers interpreted as rude the misuse
of falling intonation by a West Indian bus driver on
the word "please", while his intention had been to be
polite (Gumperz 1982b:169).

The meaningfulness of prosody in communication
derives from a set of conventions concerning how prosodic
variations fit together with other aspects of the
message to highlight or downplay potential 'senses' in
which the message could be taken. However, as Gumperz
(1982:131-2) observed, prosody is only one of a number
of "contextualization cues" which are "habitually used
and perceived but rarely consciously noted and almost
never talked about directly." Included among such cues
are choice words, as well as conversational "openings
and closings" and "syntactic options". Since the
integration of these cues and their interpretation is
conventionalized and unconscious, when a speaker misuses

or misinterprets them (as the West Indian bus driver did)
this "is regarded as a social faux pas and leads to
misjudgements of the speakers' _intent_ [emphasis mine];
it is not likely to be identified as a mere linguistic
error." Not only prosody, but all such cues could be
interpreted as "attitude"; in this light, the traditional
view of prosody as attitude conveyor appears even more
tenuous.

Given the many disagreements about what prosody is,
how to analyze it, and what it does, the goal of the
present study is a modest one--the aim is to consider
prosody's contribution to differences among the
interactions of four Puerto Rican speakers. As will be
seen, these interactions vary in their participants'
apparent definition of the task in which they are
engaged as well as in the discourse strategies undertaken
to accomplish speakers' messages. In at least one of
the interactions, prosodic usage, combined with lexical
and syntactic repetition, produces a strongly formulaic
'sense' within a clearly structured whole. In another
interaction, prosody as well as lexical choices seem
to reflect a skeletal dialogue, in which speaker and
hearer negotiate with difficulty.

3.0 Methods

The method of analysis employed in this segment
of the report was fairly straightforward; repeated

listening to recorded interactions, while carrying out
detailed prosodic transcription of the passages. From
a larger corpus, portions of sociolinguistic interviews
were selected because they were relatively quiet and
represented a context or situation which all participants
shared. For purposes of this analysis, passages were
selected in which the interviewer asks a complex
question. The duration of selected passages varied greatly,
from 40 seconds to 2 minutes, 11 seconds. The amount
of talk from the interviewer also varied, as will be seen.

    A prosodic transcription was assigned to each passage
using the notational devices indexed in Appendix 1 . The
notational system is based on the three-level ("tone-grouping,
stress placement, and melodic shape") system outlined by
Gumperz (1982b) and (more directly) Bennett (1981); it
is ultimately derived from the work of British researchers,
e.g., John Trim. Tone groups were marked, as were pauses
(using a watch with a second hand), and pitch contours
were described impressionistically using the markings of
Bennett (1981) and additional diacritics detailed in
the margins of the transcripts (see Appendix 2).

    Four speakers were selected on the basis of
sociolinguistic factors which make them representative
of a small cross-section of the male members of the
target community (Cf. Attinasi. 1979). Table I shows
the basic demographic data for the four speakers.

Table 1

Demographic data for target speakers interviewed

Name	Age	Age Arrived U.S.	Language Dominance Reported	Education
Capitán	58	28	Spanish	9th grade
Franco	28	13	English	(no info)
Nelo	34	4	Bilingual	8th grade
Dominó	40	8	Bilingual	College

As Table 1 shows, one of the speakers is largely
monolingual in Spanish, another prefers to use English and
two are bilingual. The two bilingual speakers nevertheless
differ in education.

4.0 Particular prosodic components compared across the four speakers

4.1 Phrasing and rate

As noted above, the eight passages varied greatly
in length, from under a minute to almost 2 and a
quarter minutes. The interactions can also be character-
ized from a temporal point of view through pause durations
and through the length of participants' turns between
changes of speaker. Although the consideration of
timing differences is necessarily dependent on the size
and representativeness of the speech sample, it was clear
that the interviewees differed greatly in both such timing
characteristics.

The most distinct interviews in this regard (see

Appendix 2) seemed to be those of Capitán (Spanish) and
Dominó (both languages). Capitán's Spanish passage
contains few long pauses, which contribute to making it
seem rapid and urgent. However, Dominó, particularly
in the English interview, produced numerous pauses of
over a second in duration. These pauses (combined
with other surface forms, e.g. lexical choice) contribute
to an impression of an extremely cautious response. In
Dominó's English passage, the pauses in his narrative·
are in contrast to   rather more rapid parenthetical
remarks ("Like I said...so I really don't know...").

In terms of phrasing, Dominó's qualifying remarks
often form a separate tone group from the main assertion,
e.g., "They said"...(that they didn't want no Black...);
"I've also heard"... (2 clauses) (that there is a color
distinction). My interpretation of this separation is
that the speaker is careful to detach himself from
the controversial, racism question being addressed.

In Dominó's Spanish passage, it is also clear that
rate differences exist, although they are somewhat
difficult to interpret, given the tape break after I6.
His rate definitely speeds up between D4 and D7. In
defining contribuciónes in line 10, Dominó again ends
up qualifying his answer after a long pause (estimated
at 6 seconds!) between cosas así (line 13 and realmente
(line 14).

Surveying Dominó's two passages, both seem to rely
on a similar kind of rhetorical strategy--defining by
example (in the English case, by a narrative) and
prosodically, use of tone groups and pausing to qualify
remarks. The last sentence of the Spanish passage
seems highly marked in terms of prosody, syntax
(simple as opposed to complex), and in its brevity, to
all of the rest of Dominó's remarks. This contrast could
be interpreted as adding special saliency to this last
sentence as a finale to the interview's complex question.

An approximate sum of pause time in Dómino's taped
passages yielded 46 seconds per one and a half minutes
for the English passage, with the longest pause 5 seconds
in duration. For the Spanish passage, the longest pause
was ten seconds (immediately after the interviewer's
opening question) and 49 seconds of the one minute, 42
second passage were consumed by pauses!

At the opposite end of the spectrum Capitán's
Spanish passage contains only a few one-second pauses.
Even though the longest turn (C14-20) uses syntactic
subordination and relatively long tone groups, Capitán's
self-interruptions (e.g., "mira, el pro-"), tags, and
emphatic stress, combine to create an impression of a
more rapid delivery. This impression may be enhanced
by the recording situation in which Capitán was at first
competing for the floor.

Capitán's English passage <u>does</u> contain pauses (in
S19, 6 seconds elapse after "¿Qué tú crees?"). Although
he relies on a similar rhetorical strategy (question
and answer, with many tags) several tone groups are short
(e.g., in S12 "my kids"), and syntax in this passage
shows less subordination than that in the Spanish one.
Unlike the Spanish passage, in which there is competition
for the floor, in the English passage, Capitán is largely
monologuing.

Franco and Nelo's Spanish passages seem at first
similar, in that both use rhythmic and lexical repetition
for rhetorical effect. However, Franco's answer is more
lengthy and elaborated within the rhetorical format he
has set, while Nelo challenged by I., ceases his monologue
and enters into a debate about the question and his
answer. In contrast to the latter part of Nelo's interview,
the repetitions in Nelo's lines 2-ff and Franco's lines 6-ff
seem highly formalized--similar to the lecture or political
address styles discussed by Gumperz (1982b). For both
speakers, although tone groups are not necessarily short,
boundaries are clearly delineated both lexically and
prosodically. Franco, in particular, seems to use
greatly lengthened phrase-final syllables to mark off
tone groups. Both Franco and Nelo finish their answers
with a single, capper sentence marked by reduced rate
and pitch contouring.

Franco's English passage is characterized by similarly
well-demarcated boundaries between tone-groups, although
lexical repetition does not seem to interact as much
with prosody to create boundaries in this passage as in
the Spanish one. Lines F20-ff and F31-ff of the English
passage have similar phrasing, pace-wise, yet in terms
of contouring, they differ from the Spanish passage
containing similar syntactic structure.

Nelo's English passage is the longest, and like
his Spanish segment, it contains considerable interaction
and some overlaps with the interviewer. Nelo's answer
contains so much subordination that the interviewer gets
lost, yet he marks off boundaries by contrasting emphasis,
which often falls on monosyllabic words (e.g. N7: WHAT
language...; N17-18: LOOK vs. SPEAK). These contrasts
should help in keeping the answer coherent, but in fact,
they seem to have confused the listener. (These will be
discussed further below). It is interesting to compare
those long turns in which Nelo is responding to the
complex question with those short remarks ("No, nah--
wait a minute!" Play it back.") which seem clearly
separated from the tenor of the 'expository' speech, not
only by their content, but also by rate cues, loudness,
and laughter.

Differences in phrasing may be as much a function
of individual style as reflective of the different

interviewee's conception of what was required as an
answer. Interpretation of rate cues in Capitán's passages
may be affected not only by his productions, but also
by their perception through the native rhythmic system
of a non-Spanish speaker. The impression of rapidity
is apparently a very common misperception of Spanish
rhythmic patterns by English speakers (Cf. Stockwell
& Bowen 1965). Phrasing differences will be discussed
further in considering the role of the interviewer in
affecting the course of the different speaker's answers.

4.2   Placement of major pitch obtrusion

In most texts on British or American English intonation
(e.g. O'Connor & Arnold 1972), a tone-group is described
as having one accented syllable which manifests a change
or "obtrusion" in pitch-contour. The position of the
prominent syllable may vary considerably, depending on
the relationship of the utterance to preceding and
following reference, as well as on the syntax of the
sentence (Crystal 1975). However, as Gumperz and Ladd
have noted, the prediction of accent placement in English
is not straightforward, and it may require considering
a larger sequence of discourse to decipher than that
traditionally considered in linguistic analysis. Gumperz
(1982b:112) notes that accent placement "...signals
important syntactic, pragmatic and expressive information,
and it involves a degree of optionality which is much

greater than that associated with sentence level grammatical phenomena. The freedom of choice in fact seems to be more akin to that which we find in lexical selection and in code switching."

In Puerto Rican <u>Spanish</u>, as described by the traditional methods of analysis (Navarro Tomás 1944; Jones 1962) and in the accented English spoken by Jones' Puerto Rican informants, the position of the accented syllable seems to differ from the purportedly 'usual' English pattern. Jones (p. 264) states, "the prominent syllable of the last rhythm group in an accented English utterance is ordinarily like that in American English, viz., at or near the end of the utterance; but, it is sometimes like that in Puerto Rican Spanish...back from the end of the utterance... ."

Since the placement of the major pitch-obtrusion varies considerably in connected English discourse and also since this prosodic difference often acts in conjunction with other changes to enhance meaning (e.g. changes in loudness and/or tempo), it is nearly impossible to discuss them without making mention of other prosodic and semantic shifts. Thus, the reader is warned to expect some overlap between remarks in this section and those to come.

In the recorded texts of the present study, the most extreme contrasts in accent placement were noted

in comparing Franco and Capitán's passages (see Appendix C).
But, as will be discussed, the nature of these differences
lay not only in the position of prosodic prominence, but
also in the type of pitch contouring used by the two
speakers. Since these two speakers were the most different,
in looking at accent placement, I will concentrate on
description and analysis of their passages.

Considering first Capitán's Spanish transcript,
many tone-group final words show a pitch-change (the
'expected' English pattern as well), e.g., C:1 "...mejor";
C:11 "...aquí"; C:19 "...mano". However, the position
in which emphasized material occurs is usually earlier,
e.g., C:16 has one strongly stressed qualifier in a
string ("jefe automático) after which the pitch falls
and rate slows to a close.

In contrast, in Capitán's English passage, it is
apparent that many of the strongly emphasized syllables
appear in utterance-final position so that they coincide
with the sentential inflection, e.g. C:7 "...grandes";
C:3 "...long"; "knocking on wood". In Capitán's English
passage, such emphasized words complete many short tone
groups, or series of short tone groups, in syntactically
simple phrases. Capitán's last English turn contains
the most complex subordination, but it is also marked
by a number of minor prosodic shifts over the course
of the utterance which serve to break it up into less

complex processing units.

In Franco's English passage, the positioning of emphasized words at first appears similar to Capitán's use, since in F11 (BRAINWASHED), F20 (THERE), F24 (NOWHERE), and F32 (DOCTORS, ANYTHING), strongly emphasized words appear near a minor tone group boundary. However, listening to the two English passages gives a much different impression, perhaps due to the way tempo changes are combined with pitch shifts. As mentioned above, Franco lengthened emphasized syllables to a considerable degree (impressionistically), and this rate change, along with his use of pausing and repetition, provides a kind of oratorical unity of a highly formulaic sort (Cf. Gumperz 1982b). A very similar impression is afforded by Franco's Spanish passage in which phrase-final words are similarly contoured and lengthened to complement lexical repetition (Cf. line F16 "está en la LUCHA, aquí en el BARRIO, y en la ISLA...").

4.3   Contour types

Jones (1962) mentions that "the use of gliding contours, while quite common in American English, is rare in Puerto Rican Spanish." On the other hand, gliding contours appeared to be characteristic of other Spanish speakers' English speech--Chicanos (Penfield 1981).

Among the four Puerto Rican speakers in the present study, all used glide-contours in both languages, although

the manner in which these pitch changes interacted with
content and other prosodic dimensions was certainly not
equivalent.

Capitán's samples stood out from the rest in that
he seemed to use many shifts in register, i.e., a step-up
or step-down in pitch, as opposed to a gliding rise or
fall. In his English passage, the shift upward in pitch
was sometimes accompanied by a change towards louder
speech, perhaps in order to compete more effectively for
the 'floor. This is particularly evident in the rhetorical
questions of C:4, C:5, C:10.

Capitán also used another prosodic technique seemingly
uncommon among the other speakers. I have called this a
"ramp" contour. In this contour, the pitch seems to
steadily rise over the whole tone group (Cf. in the Spanish
passage, C14: "Te lo estoy diciendo.") At present, it is
unknown whether these shifts are unique to the speaker
or whether they are a feature of Puerto Rican "accented"
English, although the comments of Jones and Ladd, as well
as textbook descriptions (Barrutia & Terrell 1982) would
suggest the latter. For instance, Ladd has suggested
that prosodic analysis of intonation in terms of sequence
of level tones may be more apt for languages such as
Spanish, than it is for English.

In Capitán's English passage, the use of register
shifts and 'ramp' contours was particularly striking.

For example, in C10, a ramp (rising overall shape) and loudness shifts result in stress on the pronoun them-- a most unusual position for emphasis, given the surrounding discourse, for a native English speaker. It would seem much more likely to have the point of pitch-change be the verb, with a high-fall or rise-fall: But I still lôve them. Unless them were being contrasted with another group of people (i.e., another possible referent--"I don't mean them$_1$, I mean them$_2$"), this word would not be focussed.

The upward register shifts which Capitán uses on the first Wh-word of rhetorical questions (e.g. C24: "What can I wait?") may be reflective of a tendency (like that noted in Jones' informants) for the position of pitch shifts in such structures to move back toward the beginning of the utterance.

In Franco and Nelo's English passages, the presence of such register shifts is less common, although some were found. Franco's English sample was marked by frequent use of rise-fall contours, which were accompanied by lengthened syllables; rise-fall contours often occurred in the context of repetition.

When Franco used an upward register shift in his English interview, it appeared to mark boundaries--either a beginning (e.g., launching into his verbal performance-F5), or starting up after a filled pause (e.g. "A lotta-" in F14). It is also used to contrast Franco's point of

view with others', e.g. in F22: "For me..." or F27: "We're not dummies, The latter utterance also seems to represent a good example of what Liberman & Sag (1974) have called the 'contradiction contour.", Franco's use of upward shift, as well as rise-fall contours often served to provide a prosodic contrast which complemented his line of argument, which in the English passage at least, involved presenting a proposition and its counter-proposition in close proximity.

Nelo's passages also contained some use of upward register shifts which seem to parallel those of Capitán, e.g., when he is interrupting or competing for the floor (Cf. Spanish passage, N14), he raises both the pitch register and loudness of his voice. This association between prosody and pragmatic function is far from perfect, and it is seldom seen in Nelo's English passage. In the English passage, it was more common for the transcriber to perceive downward register shifts, while emphasis is conveyed by rise-fall contours. One very distinctive use of register occurs in N30 in which Nelo quotes or mimics a question asked of a seeming non-Puerto Rican: "Oh you're Puerto Rican?" In this utterance, there is a very large fall on "Puerto Rican" followed by a formulaic 'sing-song' pattern on N31: "Well, I could never tell" which combines with the content to give it what I thought was a humorous connotation. At any rate,

it certainly seems to cue the listener that it is not the quoting of a real conversation that is taking place.

In Domino's transcripts, upward register shifts occur rarely, but may serve to mark boundaries, in a similar way to that seen in Franco's passages. For example, consider D8: "One time..."; D14: "this is comments..." in the English, and D17: "Es un sentir..." in the Spanish.

The real pragmatic impact of contour types is difficult to assess in considering each separate parameter across speakers' passages, since context, syntax, and apparent relationship with the interviewer also varied across the sessions, as did the reported language preferences of each speaker. Given the extent of co-variation, it is difficult to measure the extent to which prosodic differences are intertwined with linguistic and extralinguistic differences in the eight situations.

Nevertheless, it does not appear to be the case that language preference or even language spoken in the passages chosen can completely characterize speakers' control of prosody. That is, it is not true that certain contour types, phrasing, or accent positions occur only in one language and never in the other. Although the inventory of prosodic material which speakers have available seems to be similar, it does seem likely that the manner in

which it is distributed with respect to other "contextuali-
zation cues" is not only a feature of language spoken,
but also of individual socialization and definition of
the task at hand. Even given the recognized tendency
of analysts to foist their own system off on unsuspecting
passages in another language (Cf. Pointon 1980), what
appears most striking about the one most-accented.
Spanish speaker's English is not his inventory of prosodic
devices, but rather the manner in which that inventory
is combined with semantic content. This will be discussed
further below.

The most direct parallels between the two languages
can probably be seen in Capitán's use of some highly
formulaic tags in both passages (C4), the two tags:
"Te das cuenta cómo es?" and "You know what I mean?"
are quite similar rhythmically and in terms of their
pitch contour, almost as if the segmental material
were merely plugged into a rhetorical frame with an
associated prosodic structure.

At the other end of the spectrum, Dominó seems to
create a cautious impression through a similar prosodic
device in both languages: slowing down before filled or
unfilled pauses of fairly extensive length.

It seems possible that both of these examples of
parallels could merely reflect rhetorical habits of the
speakers and only incidentally, something about prosody.

As in studies of 'interlanguage' in second-language
acquisition, prosodic phenomena may arise in a situation
of language contact which are really not attributable
to either system, but nevertheless serve a useful
communicative function for the L_2 learner in getting a
message across. More extensive sampling of Puerto
Rican speakers' discourse in comparable situations
would be needed to determine what points of prosodic
structuring are shared within the community and
across languages.

5.0 The role of the interviewer

As mentioned above, passages were selected because
they came from a context all participants shared--an
interview. However, that certainly did not mean that
all conceived of what they should do in the same way.

Discourse analysts (such as Gumperz and Bennett)
argue that in beginning an interaction, participants
seek to establish a common frame of reference or inter-
pretation, which mutually helps to define the speech
activity in which they are engaged, e.g. a service
encounter, a discussion, a scolding. Retro-active
reassessment of an interaction may occur if the
interlocutors discover that one or both of them have
misgauged the nature of the interactive 'work' they
have set out to do. Not only must partners succeed in
establishing such an interactive frame at the beginning

of an interaction, but they must also attend to the
dynamic flow of talk, which can shift the entire view
of what a discourse means and what it is accomplishing.
One of the most dramatic of such shifts might be when
the genre itself is changed, while the participants
continue to interact, e.g., a preliminary chat followed
by a professional session between lawyer and client,
doctor and patient, or pastor and counselee.

While the recorded interviews of the present study
do not contain such dramatic shifts, they do seem to
vary in the extent to which the interviewer participated
in the interaction and helped to shape its outcome.
The participants' conception of their task is doubtless
influenced by the interviewer's contributions, although
at times his speech is limited to back-channel remarks
of encouragement (M-hm, etc). Some differences between
the interviewer's relationship with participants included
the following: Capitán appears to have regarded the
interviewer as a cross between schoolteacher and social
worker. On the other hand, Nelo and the interviewer
exhibit comraderie through the laughter, interruptions,
and challenges which highlight both Nelo's passages.
Dominó's interviews reflect an almost clinical detachment--
an impression fostered not only by his lexical choices
and pauses in the passages, but also by the interviewer's
behavior.

A sequential consideration of interviews in which the same complex question was asked of different speakers can serve to show how several discourse features combine to give a distinct progression to the respective sessions, and cumulatively to determine the outcome of the interview. The same question, "How would you explain what it means to be Puerto Rican?" was asked in Spanish of Franco, Nelo, and Dominó. All three speakers seemed to share certain beliefs about what the question called for, in terms of verbal performance. These shared assumptions affected both the shape of their responses and their length. Specifically, all seemed to believe that, in response to the complex sort of question asked by I., one must convince, justify, and build a strong argument if possible. It would not do to merely state an attitude or reiterate a belief as the answer.

Dominó's answer seems most sharply in contrast to those of the other two speakers. The many long pauses in Dominó's Spanish session add to this contrast. Scollon (1982:338) has observed that long pauses such as those used by Dominó may occasion negative stereotypes, e.g. individuals may be regarded as "cold, withdrawn, and even hostile." Another manner in which such pauses could affect the listener is as cautious, reflecting on what he is about to say (Gumperz & Kaltman (1979:48). These authors found that prosodic contouring followed

by pauses conveyed the effect of "conscious reflection
or active planning."

Dominó's first reaction to the question is to ask
for clarification, which he then considers for about
7 seconds. He begins by a concession D4-5 which is
quickly acknowledged by the interviewer. After the
break, Dominó speeds up so that the interviewer does
not add any more verbal prods. Dominó seems to be
answering, "Ser puertorriqueño es sentir orgullo "
(To be Puerto Rican is to feel pride). The brief
elaboration of pride in civic action and in keeping
language and cultural practices alive seems to
constitute an incomplete list, marked by the 6-second
pause after Ah-(D13) and before realmente (D14).

The lexicon of his qualifying statement (D16: "me
ha confrontado") and also the prosody of the long
disclaimer form a backdrop for his simple final
statement (Ser puertorriqueño) "es un sentir" (D17).
Even though both at the beginning and at the end of his
answer Dominó has proclaimed it difficult to characterize,
in the end it is quite simple. In lines D10-13 rhythmic
continuity may have helped the listener know more was
to follow in the long sequence of "hacen contribuciones..."
(D10) up to "practican (D12), just as the register shift
and high fall with emphasis on the last item combined
with content to let the interviewer know the answer was

complete. The long list-like elaboration in which
lenguaje is repeated (D12) is perhaps the part of
Dominó's passage which most resembles that of the
other two speakers to be considered.

Looking at Franco's answer, he also begins by asking
what is expected of him and pauses several seconds before
launching into his answer. Franco uses a kind of
telescoping to get his argument off the ground, creating
a geneologically expanding group whose activities he
then elaborates. This telescoping could also have been
seen as making very precise the explanation called for.
These preliminaries done, Franco seems to give a short
lecture, with a repeated tag-line. In rhythmic structure,
this passage (from F7 on) seemed reminiscent of a litany
in which a line is repeated once for every new utterance.
However, the original material, in both length and
specificity, outstrips the repeating tag line. For
example, the subjunctives in lines F20-21 (que suba, y
que mire pa 'trás) contrast with the descriptive
indicatives in the preceding line, having the effect,
like the geneology in the beginning of the passages of
a telescoping attribution: e.g., "whoever fits this
description... then that person, regardless of sex, is
a true Puerto Rican." The large pitch shift on the
conjunction "o" (F22) is accompanied by a lengthening
which indicates that the end of his argument is being

made. Given the breadth of people included under
Franco's answer, it is difficult to imagine how a
counter argument, such as the one posed by the interviewer
in Nelo's session, could have successfully been raised.
In Franco's passage, the interviewer's role is quite
limited; although Franco asks for confirmation (F13:
entiendes?"), he only specifically requires the interviewer's
response in evaluating his performance; (F25: ¿contesté
bien o mal?)

Nelo's answer begins with a general statement which
the interviewer construes as excluding himself. During
this statement, Nelo seems to put emphasis on segmental
aspects of P.R. Spanish phonology (the uvular r's are very
clear). It is tempting to wonder whether this emphasis,
like the subjunctives used by Franco may be 'performance'
aspects of Spanish as a medium the interviewer has
earlier specifically requested, and which, over and above
the lexical content of the answers, also affects the
discourse meaning.

It is also of interest that in Nelo's passage the
clarification which the other speakers asked for early
on--and then proceeded on--is not achieved til almost
the end of the session. It is, moreover, achieved
through a series of fairly aggressive challenges and
counters on the part of both interlocutors. The
argument goes something like this:

A. "Being Puerto Rican means being born on the
island, being nationalized there, and baptized."

B. "However, if one's parents are Puerto Rican, then
the child, even if not fitting the first description,
is also Puerto Rican."

Although Nelo, at first, describes this second generation
as "descent," he later clarifies that it means nationality.

The crux of the argument is brought out in lines 22-33,
in which the interviewer adds solamente (I:23) to the
earlier description by Nelo ("a Puertorriqueño is only
a person born in Puerto Rico). The fact that the interviewer
is actively participating can be noted in his completion
of Nelo's sentences, his seizing the floor in I:22, and
his several repeats of the same utterance in attempts
(I:6, I:12, I:20) to get Nelo to see his views as the logical
consequence of Nelo's earlier descriptive statement. Nelo
does not seem to see his point until at least N:21. It
seems likely that the word solamente in I:33, which is
emphasized not only by the initial loudness of the
utterance but also by a rise-fall, represents a turning
point.

Nelo's utterance in N:33 is a counter challenge to the
interviewer's preceding comments and his explanation in
N:30-31 makes explicit what the interviewer has been getting
at all along. The fact that the interviewer interrupts
and keeps going in I:28-29 while Nelo is speaking fosters

an impression that he is becoming somewhat exasperated.
Finally, after receiving an apparently more acceptable
answer, he expands on Nelo's reply (L37). However, by
exaggerating his response (N40-41), Nelo points out that
this expansion is not what he had intended.

In the three interviews, the participants' apparent
relationship differs not only in the amount of interaction,
but also in the type of interaction which takes place.
Although remarks based on such a small sample are no
more than speculations, consideration of only one
partner's role (e.g., in Nelo's interaction) would miss
quite a lot of how shared and conflicting views move
a discourse forward. The exclusion of one participant's
remarks might also serve to ignore the differences among
the interviews in how the interaction is negotiated and
how long such negotiation takes.

6.0 Conclusions

The goal of this paper was to review some of the
work done on prosodic analysis and then provide an
integrative description of how prosody, in the context
of extended discourse, contributed to differentiating
eight passages produced by four Puerto Rican speakers.
The aim was to survey not only differences in the types
of contours or rhythmic phenomena speakers employed, but
also different patterns across the four speakers in how
these prosodic phenomena combined with other aspects of

the message--semantic, syntactic, or rhetorical--in
order to convey distinct listener impressions.

Various limitations of such an analysis were mentioned
at the outset, and it seems clear that interpretations
given are at best hypotheses. At present, since there
exists no theory of interpretation against which
alternatives could be measured, conclusions about the
passages seem more akin to literacy criticism (and
subject to the same flaws) than they do to linguistic
analysis of a more atomic sort.

One way of checking remarks concerning the nature
of the interactions would be to utilize Gumperz' techniques,
in which members of the community serve as judges of
recorded passages. As members are asked increasingly
specific questions, elicitation procedures are developed
for collecting and interpreting instances of similar
interactions. As Gumperz (1982b:137) states, such
procedures allow the analyst "to relate interpretations
to identifiable features of message form [in this case
prosody], [and] to identify chains of inferences... ."
The difficulty in using such a method, in terms of
prosody, is that such judges--and a great many linguists--
do not agree on what prosody means. Moreover, prosody
is below listeners' awareness to such a degree that
there is no common vocabulary for speaking about it at
all. While listeners may recognize deviations from the

expected, they may not be adept at specifying just what formal differences in a passage constituted the "deviation". Such difficulties would necessitate gathering data from a fairly large number of listeners in order to examine trends in their interpretation of a passage.

In the present document, passages have been examined by one listener (with help on some of the passages from another). The goal of an integrative analysis seemed to be most clearly achieved in looking at the passages sequentially, regarding the contribution of the interviewer, as well as the manner in which the different speakers presented their answers to a complex question through rhetorical structuring. However, to say that different speakers use different rhetorical strategies in passages analyzed may say little about their repertoire. For example, on a different occasion, Capitán might turn out to use the litany-like rhetoric Franco displayed or Dominó, the tag-studded style of Capitán.

A further difficulty in the present method may have been organizational; as Gumperz has pointed out, prosody does not mean something as instances of a type, but rather, prosody is one of the dimensions through which contextualization occurs in an interaction. Consideration of timing, contours, and potential language differences (separately) detracted from a contextually integrated view, and may have restricted the view of

conversational inferencing between participants in
the eight passages.

In the most ideal of possible worlds, the eight
passages could have been chosen with more regard for
content similarity (e.g. all eight representing answers
to the same question) so that the contribution of
prosody to differentiating the interactions could have
been more salient, or easy to sort out. As it is, each
step of the interpretation is made somewhat tentatively,
since it is unknown how many dimensions of variation may
account for the observed distinctions in outcome, or
among listener impressions. The cumulative effect of
such unknown factors is to leave the observations
at a more surface level than they could be if more
baseline data on prosodic structuring or more control
for content were available.

Despite the preliminary nature of interpretations
in this report, it seems clear that some statements of
previous analysts are supported and others are simply
untenable. For example, it seems very likely that
Jones' general statement concerning the distributional
differences between Puerto Rican Spanish and English
may be more accurate than specific comments of other
authors (as well as Jones) concerning the specific
prosodic inventory. At the moment, it seems very risky
indeed to state that any contour type never appears in

either of the languages or in the speech of the community
under study. However, with more directed research using·
Gumperz' elicitation methods, it may be possible to say
that some prosodic shapes in a particular context do
not carry the same inferential weight or imply the same
discourse consequences among these bilingual speakers
as they would among non-community members who spoke
exclusively English. In the present set of data, it
is Capitán's use of accent placement which may represent
an example of such a difference.

In future studies, another potential direction
could be to look for instances in which problems in
negotiating the 'frame of interpretation' exist. Hints
of such situations were found among the present data
set (e.g., in Nelo's sessions). It seems likely that by
narrowing the focus to these (perhaps) extreme situations,
and by collecting numerous listener reactions, trends
of interpretation could be found. McGregor's suggestion
as to discovery methods for the role of prosody and
his apparent cynicism as to the outcome would be important
to bear in mind. Agreement on interpretation outside
the context of the ongoing interaction may never be
approached by an after-the-fact analysis. When possible,
it would be important to compare the impressions of
actual participants to those interpretations developed
by analysts later on.

Likewise, it could be possible to narrow the
focus to certain genres of interaction (e.g.,
narratives) searching for common and divergent trends
across speakers in the prosodic contributions to
framing, moving, and capping a narrative 'story-line.'
By concentrating on such talk across community members,
however, the analyst might tend to slight those regulative
functions of prosody in less monologue-style discourse
(e.g., gaining and ceding the floor in multiple speaker
interchanges). Such uses might also differ cross-
culturally and affect the success of communication
(Cf. Penfield).

While a narrowing of focus would seem to be a
profitable approach in future studies of prosody-in-
context, variation in this aspect of language (as
Bolinger has been observing for many years) is along
a continuum which cannot be neatly circumscribed by
a small set of categories. This observation seems
even more apt when considering the role of prosody
in cross-cultural communication, or in examining
community-wide similarities and differences in the
'contextualization' achieved through prosody as well
as other devices.

It seems likely that studies of prosodic contributions
to discourse meaning may profit most from a combination
of analytic methods, using elicited interpretations in
addition to participants' judgements of 'what is happening'.

Like observations of non-verbal communication, much of
prosodic variation seems to fall within certain situational
limits. The tasks confronting the analyst include not
only describing the limits-in-context, but how they
contribute to the flow of the interaction, and what
it means when they are ignored.

On the other hand, prosodic choices (like lexical
ones) may be unpredictable, and these non-formulaic
uses constitute a considerable challenge for the speaker
of a different language, as well as for the analyst.
They are not necessarily "attitude" (Cf. Ladd), but
they are interpreted at times as if they were.

At the moment, it seems most feasible to concentrate
on the more formulaic uses of prosody, since these may
be most unconscious, yet they contribute to presuppositions
about the nature of a discourse in crucial ways. They
are also likely to stand out if they occur in parallel
fashion in a speaker's discourse in either language, as
in Capitán's tags. Gumperz and other linguists have
recently stated that much more of language use is formulaic
than had been previously assumed and that such formulas
bear important cross-cultural differences.

While Capitán's tags may be indeed a plebeian and
peripheral instance of such formulas, it seems likely that
more complex instances exist which could be discovered
through a combination of elicitation and feedback methods.

Certainly, there is more to the contribution of prosody
than formulas, but such utterances offer a starting
place from which further steps in the investigation can
be taken.

Appendix 1: (from Bennett, 1981) Notational symbols

Prosodic Features and Transcription Symbols

1. Tone Group
   a. Minor Tone Group Boundary: | He took the book|and he threw it
   b. Major Tone Group Boundary: ‖   I gave it to Bill‖

2. Nuclear Tunes
   a. Falling: high-fall: word

   low-fall: word

   b. Rising: high-rise: word

   low-rise: word

   c. Complex:

   rise-fall: word

   fall-rise: word

   rise-fall-rise: word

   d. Level: word

3. Register Shifts
   a. Upward register shift: ⌐Then Bob said get out of here

   b. Downward register shift: ⌐John who isn't coming today

4. Tempo Changes
   a. Increased tempo: acc. (accelerando_
   b. Decreased tempo: rall. (rallentando)

5. Dynamics
   a. louder, loud
   b. softer, soft

6. Stress
   a. Very high Stress: WORD
   b. High stress:.   word
   c. Low stress: word

Appendix 2: Transcripts of 4 speakers interviews
(English and Spanish)

183

Transcript of Capitán's tape: Representative   178
Spanish portion of interview
(Tape B 121 a, lines 73-83)

Duration=40 sec.

The interviewer has asked a general question about conditions on the
block and Capitán has responded that things aren't getting any better
because people don't cooperate with each other. He is elaborating on this
point after some intervening comments by Franco and Nelo.

C: 1: Ud. vive un poquito mejor ^{5 sec} y ya todo mundo lo quiere.

   2: Ud. le-/   rall.

   3: Ud. le da un consejo a un muchacho ^{5 sec} y el padre le dice,   *step-down + sustain

   4: "No me le de consejo a los muchachos." 1 sec.   *very low
     rall.

   5: ¿Te das cuenta cómo es?

I: 6: ¿Te dicen algo?

C: 7: ¿Cuánta-uh-cuánta gente   han venido aquí? /

F: 8:   (He's right to survive, right?)

C: 9: ¿Cuántos programas han echado por el piso aquí, viejo? 1 sec.

I: 10:   Hm?   Hm? (directed to Franco?)

C: 11: ¿Cuántos programas han echado por el piso aquí?/

   12: Programas buenos, viejo, oiste?
     loud

X: 13: (What is it, life-   )

C: 14: Te lo estoy diciendo, mira el pro-/mira-
     (ramp)

   15: Yo quisiera que el hermano mío que está en Puerto Rico estuviera aquí./

   16: Porque él es jefe automático de todo el programa completo, federal
     rall.
     en Puerto Rico. 1 sec.

   17: Hm?
     loud

   18: Pero ése sí sabe, oiste? 1 sec.

   19: Y te tiene a todo el mundo por allí/con la machete en la mano/..hm? loud

   20: ¡El!...Ese-es el hermano mío,/jefe completo del programa ese que Uds,
     loud   acc
     tienen.

Transcript of Capitán's tape; Representative   179
English portion of interview
(Tape B122b, lines 2530-2554)

Duration=2 min, 4 sec.

I: 1:   What do you consider to be a good life?
           acc.

C: 2:   Oh, when you are retired, man. You ( ) work, work. /
               rall.

      3:   You (are) retired, you live long. //Knockin on-a wood, //

      4:   When you fix your kids, | you are off, | you know what I mean? //

      5:   You finish you with your kids, / right? //

I: 6:   No.

C: 7:   You're finished with your kids already / porque los kids | están grandes. //

I: 8:   Right.

C: 9:   They give it to me. / | I don't have to give nothing to them. /
             loud   rall.   soft

    10: But I still lovin' them, | hm? //
                                ramp

I: 11: M-hm.

C: 12: I still in my head 1 sec. my kids. //

           (9 second pause)

    13: ¿Qué yo me puedo pedir? | What are you going to ask tomorrow? 1.5 sec. ramp

    14: Good life, | work, | 'n' | that's all. //
                 acc.

I: 15: So you would say / that for you, / the only thing that you want / for the
                                  rall.

         rest of your life

    16: is to retire. / to live long. //

C: 17: Be quiet, / nice peaceful, man. | 5 sec. soft, rall
             rall.   rall.

    18: After all these years- sixty years / working like a-   (cut off)

    19: Oh, man / ¿qué tú crees? 6 sec. //
                   acc.

    20: When you get old / it's different you know. //
                   acc.

    21: You gotta-eh- / whole lot for you. 4 sec. |

    22: Oh, you are a young kid / you are thirty-two years. | a single sastained tone
                        rall.

    23: Here I am sixty years already. 1 sec.

    24: What can I wait? | Live, that's all. | hm? | I gotta live. |

    25: Help the other people. | go see them. | rall.
                   rall.   (soft)

    26: Somebody needs some money, | I give it to him, | blah, blah, blah, blah, / Eh? //

27: Live, with my wife alone. My kids. 8 sec. ....

28: When you get pick up the sixties 2 sec ... when you pick up the sixties, viejo.

29: you no have to worry about nothing man, /

30: you are old enough to know what everything's going on, OK?

Transcript of Franco's tape: Representative
Spanish portion of interview
(Tape B 28a, lines 1443-1454)

Duration=1 min, 12 sec.

I: 1: ¿Cómo explicaría qué quiere decir ser Puertorriqueño?

F: 2: Picaría?

I: 3: ¿Cómo explicaría|explicaría|explicaría|qué quiera decir ser puertorriqueño? (soft)

F: 4: yeah.

5: Pues, ser portoriqueño es 3 sec. ...hacer puertorriqueño es | ¿en español?

I: 6: Sí. 4 sec.

F: 7: Primero,|no voy a decir que yo soy puertorriqueño.|

8: porque cada puertorriqueño|es un boricua. 1 sec.

9: Y si vamos a hablar de boricua,|vamos a hablar de taino, 1 sec.

10: si vamos a explicarlo bien. 1.5

11: Entonces,|siendo puertorriqueño|es(que eres decie)que tú eres de-|

12: de la isla de Puerto Rico. |

13: Entiendes?

14: Un puertorriqueño es|de la familia de boricuas tainos.|

15: Eso es un puertorriqueño.

16: Es en que está en la lucha|aquí en el|barrio. /en la isla. | * rise-fall sustain

17: Son puertorriqueños | que somos humanos.

18: Eso es un puertorriqueño, |'uno que siempre está con-|

19: donde nació|y donde están sus rutas 1 sec. y es un puertorriqueño.

20: Eso es un puertorriqueño,|uno que estudie y que-- que suba y

21: y que | y que mire pa' atrás. | sec.

22: Eso es un puertorriqueño,|mujer o|hombre,|

23: eso es un puertorriqueño. 4 secs.

I: 24: M-hm.

F: 25: Te lo contesté bien,|o mal? (soft)

I: 26: No,|está bien.

F: 27: O.K.

Best Avail...

187

Transcript of Franco's tape: Representative.
English portion of interview
(Tape B28a, lines 1530-47)   182

Duration=1 min, 35 sec.

I: 1: What are/ what would you say are some Puerto Rican attitudes and beliefs? 3 sec

F: 2: My attitude|or other Puerto Ricans'? |
        (loud)

I: 3: Puerto Ricans in general,|yeah. | What would you say would be some

    4: Puerto Rican attitudes and beliefs|in general?|
                                                    (soft)
F: 5: OK,|the majority|of the Puerto Ricans,||uh, 5 secs. |... /my opinion?|

I: 6: Yeah.

F: 7: OK, uh, the majority of Puerto Ricans |
                                            rall.
    8: have a lot of um 1.5 sec |
                            rall
    9: Yankee in them,|OK? 1 sec.

   10: And uh, 1.5 sec
           rall.
   11: a lotta Puerto Ricans are brainwashed 1 sec. | y' understand? 1 sec.

   12: And 4 secs. |... an I don't-|
           rall.
   13: There could be more unity, 2.5 sec
                            rall.
   14: but there's a lotta Puerto Ricans|as just|don't put a chain together.||

   15: There's a-|

   16: We have a lot of intelligent Puerto Ricans,|
       acc. leuder
   17: but 2 sec. | they'll never get nowhere without no unity.||

   18: Y'know,|that's my belief.|

I: 19: M-hm.

F: 20: Like right now, they'll say that they want a state,|the Puerto Ricans over

       there. |

   21: The majority,|that's what they say.|

   22: For me,|I don't want it to become a state. 1 5
           acc.
   23: Like I said before,|I don't want to be-|

   24: I don't want a colony from Spain. I don't want no colony|from nowhere.|
                                                        rall.
   25: You know what I mean?||
           acc.
   26: I believe that we|could have our own police,|we could have our own

       government,|

   27: we-we're not dummies. 1.5 sec.

(Franco, English transcript continued)

I: 28: M-hm.

F: 20: You know what I mean?

I: 30: M-hm.

F: 31: We could do the same thing. | We could have scientists, |

32: we could have doctors, | we could have anything, | uh, any other country

33: could have. ||

I: 34: M-hm. 4 secs. All right.

Transcript of Domino's tape: Representative   184
English portion of interview
(Tape B27a, lines 1706-ff)

Duration=1.5 min.

I: 1: ⌐Is there a <u>division</u> in the Puerto Rican community,⌐within the Puerto

Rican community,⌐

2: between <u>Black</u> and <u>White</u> Puerto Ricana?‖

D: 3: Yeah.

I: 4: Yes,[1 sec.] you ⌐think so?⌐

D: 5: Yeah, <u>I</u> think so.‖ (creak, low)

I: 6: How would you-⌐

7: Can you <u>explain</u> what you mean by that?[1.5 sec.]‖

D: 8: Well, ⌐one time[2 secs.]⌐ I recall this particular <u>incident</u>[2 secs.]

9: that[1 sec.]⌐ this fellow who is a little[3 secs.]⌐

10: I'd say more Indian-looking,⌐

11: more <u>brown</u>[2.5]⌐ than me[5 secs.]⌐ ah-

12: was courting, this[2 secs.]⌐ White Puerto <u>Rican</u> girl.[5 secs.]‖

13: And⌐ I heard⌐

14: (now ⌐this is comments[1.5 sec.]through the neighborhood)

I: 15: M-hm

D: 16: that[1 sec.]⌐<u>they</u> said[1 sec.]⌐ that they didn't want no Black[1.5]⌐ in the family.[4 secs.]

17: I've also <u>heard</u>[2 secs.]⌐that[1 sec.]⌐ in the universities[1.5 sec.]⌐ in <u>Puerto</u> Rico[2 secs.]⌐

18: in regard to the <u>fraternities</u>[2 secs.]⌐

19: that there is <u>also</u> a <u>color</u> distinction.‖

I: 20: M-nm.

D: 21: ⌐Like I said, this is all hearsay,⌐because I haven't <u>gone</u> there since I came

here,⌐

22: and I <u>came</u> here when I was very <u>small</u>,⌐so I <u>really</u> don't know.[2 secs.]

I: 23: Right

D: 24: ⌐But the <u>first</u> incident that I mentioned, it was-[1 sec.]

25: ⌐I could say⌐there is a <u>definite</u> distinction.[3 secs.]

I: 26: All right.

Transcript of Domino's tape: Representative
Spanish portion of interview
(Tape B24a, line 1258-ff)   185

Duration=1 min, 42 sec.
                                                        10 sec.
I: 1: ⌈¿Cómo explicaría qué quiere decir (el) ser puertorriqueños? ‖

D: 2: ⌊¿Qué quiere decir ser puertorriqueño? ‖

I: 3: M-hm. 7 sec.

D: 4: Eso es difícil pa' decir. 1 sec. pero... 6 secs. ⌈eso de ser puertorriqueño|
                                                        acc.
    5: que aunque⌈va a decir que uno sea nacido aquí 2.5 secs. es un orgullo, | you know. ‖

I: 6: Yeah. (TAPE SIDE ENDS HERE AND TOPIC CONTINUES)
        ⌉soft
                                                        1 sec.
D: 7: Le da orgullo ser puertorriqueño| especialmente | cuando | eh- otras personas
        acc   rall.
    8: de su raza⌐ hacen cosas, 2 secs. ah, | buena(s) que 2 secs.
                                    rall.
    9: contribuyen a la comunidad. |

   10: Hacen contribuciones pa' la comunidad, |

   11: para el bienestar de la   gente. ‖

   12: (and) 3 secs. que 3 secs. saben su lenguaje. ⌈entienden su lenguaje, ⌈lo practican ‖ 3 sec.
                        rall.
   13: Le enseñan a sus niños los juegos, | cosas así. ‖ Ah... | sec.

   14: Y ⌈realmente, no sé como contestar la pregunta, | porque es |-
        acc
   15: es un poco difícil. ‖ 1.5 sec.

   16: Nunca me - me ha confrontado con una pregunta así, ‖ 1 sec.

   17: ⌈Es un sentir. ‖ 2 secs.

I: 18: M-hm

191

Transcript of Nelo's tape: Representative
English portion of interview
(Tape B22a, lines 1480-6)

Duration=2 min, 11 sec.

I: 1: OK. ⌐Do you think you have to speak Spanish to be Puerto Rican?

N: 2: No.

I: 3: Why? 1.5 sec.

N: 4: Cause of │ our complexion.‖

    5: ⌊You know,│you got a lot of Spanish people that look American.│¹ sec.

    6: ⌊Then you got a lot of Puerto Ric-uh-

    7: Spanish people that│I don't care what language they speak,│ (chuckles)
                                    (laughs)   loud

    8: you're Puerto Rican.‖

    9: ⌊You got it in your face. │⌊(I don't know). ‖ 1.5 sec.

   10: ⌊They'll know. ² secs.

I: 11: ⌊So what do you mean? │ You think it's -│

   12: ⌐so you're saying to be Puerto Rican│you don't need│to speak Spanish?

  •13: You just have to│look Puerto Rican? │

N: 14: ⌊Well, as far as I'm concerned.│ ⌊a lot-

   15: the majority of them look Puerto Rican. ² secs.‖

I: 16: M-hm.

N: 17: But a lot of them don't look Puerto Rican,│and

   18: they don't have to speak Spanish│so they'll know they're Puerto Ricans. ² secs.‖
                                                                              very
                                                                              low

I: 19: ⌐Ah, I don't understand.‖

N: 20 ⌊Ah, you got lost, hm?

I: 21: I got lost, yeah.│ Say it again. (laughs`
                                    (soft)

N: 22: Play it back! (laughs)

I: 23: ⌐Let me have another one.
        ⌊   (soft)
N: 24: ⌊No, ⌐you know what I mean, that│they look-

   25: and they look Puerto Rican.

   26: ⌐You don't even have to ask them their names.

I: 27; M-hm ² secs.

N: 28: ⌊But very few,│⌊they gotta-
                            soft

29: they have to <u>speak</u> to you Puerto Rican so you know.

30: "Oh, you're Puerto Rican? *soft*

31: Well, I could <u>never</u> tell. Even your name is English or Irish."[2] secs.

32: You <u>understand</u> now?

I: 33: M-hm.

N: 34: But a <u>lot</u> of <u>us</u>, just by <u>looking</u> at you,

35: "Ese es puertorriqueño. He's got in his forehead. Lo tiene escrito.

36: You know, it's like Puerto Ri- they <u>know</u> each other.

37: Like you know your race.[1,5]

38: But a <u>lot</u> of them, you know,

39: they really gotta <u>speak</u> to you in Spanish before you know they're Puerto Ricans.

I: 40:   ...before you know...

41: Well, do you think if they don't <u>look</u> Puerto Rican

42: and they don't speak <u>Spanish</u> they could <u>still</u> be Puerto Rican?

N: 43: No, nah, <u>wait</u> a minute! (Laughs) No, <u>wait</u>!

44: You <u>know</u>, I don't <u>know</u> (   ) I pick it up.

45: It's <u>something</u> that you know that the guy is Puerto Rican.   sec.

46: I mean you could look <u>Puerto Rican</u> and not be <u>Puerto Rican</u>,

47: I don't understand <u>that</u>. (Laughs) (both laugh   2 sec.

48: You understand?

I: 49: All right, I'm gonna see. I don't <u>know</u>. Well, I'll <u>see</u> if I understand.

Duration=1 min, 38 sec.

I: 1: ⌈¿Cómo explicaría qué quiere <u>decir</u> ser puertorriqueño?‖

N: 2: Uh..ser puertorriqueño[1][5] quiere decir que uno <u>nació</u> en Puerto Rico,[2] secs.

     3: que está <u>registrado</u> en Puerto Rico,[2] secs.

     4: que estaba <u>bautizado</u> en Puerto Rico.|

     5: ⌊Eso es que quiere decir ser puertorriqueño.‖ soft

I: 6: Pero yo nací y me crié aquí,|

     7: ⌊entonces yo no <u>soy</u> puertorriqueño.‖

N: 8: No|tú |eres un--[1] sec. |some <u>descent</u>| des<u>cent</u>?|

I: 9: Descendant.‖

N: 10: Descende|de Puerto Rican <u>family.</u>[1] sec.

     11: Pero <u>naciste</u> en Nueva York.‖[1] sec.

I: 12: Pues, <u>entonces</u> yo no soy puertorriqueño.|

     13: yo <u>soy</u>-‖

N: 14: |Pues, CLARO,|no. no-
                  (loud)

I: 15:   ( )

N: 16: Tu papá y tu mamá son puertorriqueños|

I: 17: M-hm.

N: 18: son of des-|<u>descende</u> de mamá y papá puertorriqueño,|

     19: pero nacido|en Nueva⌈York.‖   * step up + fall

I: 20: Right. Pero <u>entonces</u> no soy puertorriqueño!‖

N: 21: Pues, ⌈¿por qué no?(laugh) Es la-

I: 22:   Porque tú dijiste que una persona puertorriqueña
                   acc.,louder

     23: es <u>sólamente</u> una persona nacido en Puerto Rico.‖

N: 24: ⌈Tu mamá y tu papá son puertorriqueños.‖
       loud

I: 25: Si ellos nacieron en Puerto Rico.‖

N: 26: Pero <u>no</u> quiere decir que tú no eres puertorriqueño. | Your⌈nationality
                                             loud

     27: ⌈es puertorriqueño.‖

I: 28: ⌊Pues entonces |eso es lo que estoy preguntando.|

I: 29: (cont'd) ¿Cómo es que tú explic-| explicarías |qué quiere decir ser

puertorriqueño?

N: 30:   Oh! (loud, rall) Que yo soy
                                                            loud
31: puertorriqueño|porque mi mamá y mi papá|son puertorriqueños.

I: 32:   Ah, pues entonces-

N: 33: Pues |yo soy puertorriqueño.||

I: 34: Entonces- es|por los padres.||

N: 15:   Uh-huh.

36: Right,| your mother and father.||

I: 37: Y familia,|por los padres y familia.||

N: 38: No, no,|tu mamá y tu papá.||

I: 39: Mamá y papá.||
            (soft)

N: 40: Tu tío puese ser alemán y tu tía puertorriqueña. | step down + level
            rall.

41: igual que tu tío puertorriqueño y tu tía alemán.||

I: 42: M-hm.

References

The works cited in this article along with those utilized
in the review of literature and the pilot acoustic study
appear after Appendices A & B at the end of the report.
(pp. 335 - 381).

IV. Discourse analysis

Discourse analysis as a field of inquiry spans a tremendous range. It includes a number of sub-fields (see Coulthard 1977), among them the logical analysis of speech acts (Searle 1975, Grice 1975, Warnock 1973); the ethnography of speaking (Basso 1972, Bauman and Sherzer 1974; Hymes 1974, Bauman 1977); interactional and conversational analysis (Spier 1972, Sacks, Jefferson and Schegloff 1974, Garvey 1977, Gumperz 1982); non-verbal behavior (Kendon 1972, 1977, Duncan 1974); psychological interaction (Scheflen 1973, Labov and Fanshel 1977); literacy study (Chatman 1969, Hendricks 1973, Grimes 1975, Thompson 1978); and educational interaction (Cazden, John, and Hymes 1972, Sinclair and Coulthard 1975, Erickson and Schultz 1977, McDermott 1977).

As we explained in the introduction to this report, we have (after considerable struggle) come to see the analysis of discourse as critical to our understanding of social communication. And yet we have been dissatisfied with the approaches pursued thus far in this field. We have sought here to question some of the foundations of this scientific practice and indicate ways in which it must be altered and advanced.

The three papers presented in this section rely heavily upon ethnographic and interpretive approaches in examining the production of meaning relations and social relations

in everyday discourse and interaction within the Puerto,
Rican community of East Harlem. In general, they explore
ways of understanding language use as communicative practice
evolved in response to changing social, political, and
economic conditions.

The first paper critiques traditional research practices
and utilizes a preliminary analysis of a tape-recorded
casual conversation between two male community residents
to illustrate some directions for social and linguistic
theory that takes into account consciousness and ideology,
and their relation to cultural, political, and economic
formation. In essence, it sets the theoretical tone for
the papers that follow.

The second paper takes up some of these issues in the
analysis of two taped narratives produced by a young Puerto
Rican mother in interaction with the fieldworker. The
narratives are shown to be one means by which speakers
reveal their social ideology and perception of self through
their topic selection and performance.

The third paper elaborates further upon both the
theoretical and methodological contributions of the first
two and makes the necessary connections to human practice
and social struggle. It reanalyzes the taped interaction
presented in the first paper in order to focus upon the
way in which the differing discourse behaviors of the
two men reflect their differential experiences and

responses to changing life circumstances. This variability in oral styles is then linked to issues of literacy, the demands of formal schooling, social values, and power relations.

References

Basso, K. 1972. 'To give up on words': Silence in
    Western Apache culture. In P. Giglioli (ed.).
    Language and social context. Baltimore: Penguin Books,
    219-231.

Bauman, R. 1977. Verbal art as performance. Rowley,
    Massachuesetts: Newbury.

Bauman, R. and J. Sherzer (eds.). 1974. Explorations in the
    ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University
    Press.

Cazden, C., V. John, and D. Hymes (eds.). 1972. Functions
    of language in the classroom. New York: Teachers College
    Press.

Chatman, S. 1969. New ways of analyzing narrative structure.
    Language and Style 2, 3-36.

Coulthard, M. 1977. An introduction to discourse analysis.
    London: Longman Group Limited.

Duncan, S. 1974. On the structure of speaker-auditor
    interaction during speaking turns. Language in Society
    3:2, 161-80.

Erickson. F. and J. Schultz. 1977. When is a context?
    The Quarterly Newsletter of the Institute for Comparative
    Human Development 1:2.

Garvey, C. 1977. The contingent query: A dependent act in
    conversation. In M. Lewis and L. Rosenblum (eds.).
    Interaction, conversation, and the development of language.
    New York: John Wiley, 63-93.

Grice, H. 1975. Logic and conversation. In P. Cole and J.
    Morgan (eds.). Syntax and semantics III: Speech acts.
    New York: Academic Press.

Grimes, J. 1975. The thread of discourse. The Hague: Mouton.

Gumperz, F. (ed.). 1982. Language and social identity.
    Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hendricks, W. 1973. Essays on semiolinguistics and verbal
    art. The Hague, Paris: Mouton.

Hymes, D. 1974. Ways of speaking. In Bauman and Sherzer, 433-451.

Kendon, A. 1972. Some relationships between body motion and speech: An analysis of an example. In A. Siegman and B. Pope (eds.). Studies in dyadic interaction. New York: Pergamon Press, 177-210.

Kendon, A. 1977. Studies in the behavior of social interaction. Bloomington, Indiana: University of Indiana Press.

Labov, W. and D. Fanshel. 1977. Therapeutic discourse: Psychotherapy as conversation. New York: Academic Press.

McDermott, R. 1977. Social relations as context for learning. Harvard Education Review 47:2:

Sacks, H., G. Jefferson, and E. Schegloff. 1974. A simplest systematic for the organization of turn-taking for conversations. Language 50:4, 686-735.

Scheflen, A. 1973. Communicational structure: Analysis of a psychotherapy transaction. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Searle, J. 1975. Indirect speech acts. In P. Cole and J. Morgan (eds.). Syntax and semantics Vol. 3:Speech acts. New York: Academic Press, 59-82.

Sinclair, J. and R. Coulthard. 1975. Toward an analysis of discourse: The English used by teachers and pupils. London: Oxford University Press.

Spier, M. 1972. Some conversational problems for inter-actional analysis. In D. Sudnow (ed.). Studies in social interaction. New York: The Free Press, 397-437.

Thompson, P. 1978. The voice of the past: Oral history. Oxford Press.

Warnock, G. 1973. Some types of performative utterance. In G. Warnock (ed.). Essays on J.L. Austin. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 69-89.

THEORY AND PRACTICE IN THE STUDY OF DISCOURSE PRACTICES,
CULTURAL FORMATIONS, CONSCIOUSNESS, AND SOCIAL CHANGE

Adrian Bennett and Pedro Pedraza, Jr.

1.0 Introduction: Social sciences as critique

We begin with certain understandings of the nature of
modern societies and of desirable goals for research: (1)
that there is an unequal distribution of power and knowledge
in particular societies, such as that found in the U.S. today;
(2) that this unequal distribution is detrimental to the
society as a whole because it reproduces basic contradictions
that not only work against the freedom and interests of
powerless groups, but produce alienation at all levels of
society; and (3) that basic research needs to be defined in
relation to what it can contribute to the rectification of
such conditions. In this respect, our concern as regards
the development of an effective social science practice,
including in particular the study of human discourse and
language use, is summed up in an unpublished paper by Mary
Pratt (1982):

> Intellectual work under such objectives gives special
> priority to identifying the workings of oppression in
> the specifics of social, material, and cultural life,
> identifying actual and potential points of resistance,
> and seeking ways of making these points of resistance
> politically productive so that they result in pro-
> gressive change and transformation.

This view of social science is opposed to the perspective that the first goal of social science is to provide a reflection of the social world which stands in a neutral position with respect to that world. In that view, description and explanation are separate research domains, and one fundamental principle for judging the validity of descriptions and explanations is that the investigator must maintain a neutral, unbiased stance toward those aspects of the social world to be described and explained. A major strategy for achieving that neutrality is to separate the social world into levels or domains which have their own integrity and can therefore be studied separately from one another.

Within such an approach, a primary methodological concern is the attainment of verisimilitude, i.e. those descriptions and explanations which are most faithful to members' own accounts and behaviors are considered most adequate. Evaluation of social phenomena should reflect members' evaluations, which may be described and compared but not critiqued by the investigator, who must maintain neutrality in order to retain status as a scientist.

A considerable sophistication in methods of investigation and analysis has been achieved in certain areas of anthropology and sociolinguistics, particularly on the level of detailed studies of face-to-face interaction and oral and written texts. In many cases, the methodological sophistication

cannot be considered merely the result of ingenious uses of new technologies, but itself reflects a considerable advance in theoretical understanding of how members constitute themselves as participants in social activity.

However, these methods have not been successfully applied to the study of larger social domains, such as the study of the institutions, classes, and other sectors of society whose interactions are of crucial importance for understanding how current inequalities in the distribution of knowledge and power are reprodu by members themselves. Studies of large-scale phenomena--such as economic forces, migration patterns, political developments, changes in employment and education patterns, and public policy--may themselves be faulted for failing to show how these phenomena are reproduced and how they may be related to the actions and experiences of individuals. Large-scale studies tend to produce an impression that social forms and social change are determined by impersonal forces beyond the control of individuals, as if decisions, conflicts, confrontations, changes, and policies were not actually produced by humans themselves.

This impression seems corroborated by micro-studies of interaction which deal primarily with personal relations between individuals, no one of which has much control over large-scale social processes, Whereas macro studies tend

to take human agency entirely for granted, micro studies
of interaction restrict the study of agency to a description
of the communicative choices made by individuals to construct
particular social situations. The array of communicative
choices is taken for granted and treated as a more or less
neutral phenomenon, or rather as one which is entirely
relative to given local situations. More importantly, the
continued division of these so-called levels of analysis
produces a social science which is not able to realize its
potential for contributing to meaningful and progressive
social change.

The resolution of the dilemma will require a critical
analysis of the historical development of academic research.
Such a critique would frame the study of evolving paradigms,
models, and theories within given fields. This would take
place within the context of the developing relations between
academic institutions and other sectors of society which
provide both the funding and the audience for the research
and teaching conducted by those institutions. It is not
our purpose to provide such an analysis here. However, we
do suggest that it would need to be framed within the context
of a critique of the distribution of power and knowledge
within the total society itself. Essential to such an
investigation would be a critical questioning of the neutral
positioning of the social scientists. We suggest that, in

fact, the failure to examine this positioning constitutes
a major obstacle to providing a unified analysis of macro
and micro levels of social phenomena.

An immediate implication of this view is that when
contradictions in the social world are encountered in the
course of an investigation, their resolution is not merely
an intellectual problem to be solved on the level of scientific
theory, but is also a practical matter to be resolved by
engaging in practical action. Another way of putting this
is to say that the resolution is not merely a theoretical
issue but a practical one requiring the social scientist
to acknowledge his or her participation in that social world
and to examine critically the implications of that partic-
ipation.

Looking at social science in this way places the
scientist in an active and possibly vulnerable role with
respect to the rest of the social world. It is essential
that both theory and methods be carefully articulated so
that their presuppositions and implications can be made
available for critical and open discussion, not only between
researchers, but between researchers and the subjects of
their research as well. In order to open up such a
discussion, it is imperative that researchers begin to
articulate the relations between their ontological,
epistemological, and methodological viewpoints within a

framework that begins by questioning the ideological
foundations of researchers' and subjects'/positioning within
society.

To indicate some of the issues we feel need to be
discussed, we will consider each of these three areas
briefly. Following this discussion, we will present a segment
of taped interaction, suggesting the kinds of questions our
own theoretical and methodological views might lead us to
ask.

2.0 The relations between ontology, epistemology, methodology.

2.1. Ontology

Ontology does not, in our view, only entail the
study of being or beings, but also raises questions about
how what is comes to be. We would also suggest that social
reality is fundamental and primary for humans in that it
forms the ultimate horizon within which all knowledge and
understanding of the nature of reality is produced. Therefore,
an ontology of social relations is logically prior to all
other ontologies, and is our chief concern here.

A social ontology must give an account of the basic
entities and structures of social existence, such as persons
and institutions. It should also provide a basis for
examining and interpreting social processes, social inter-
action and historical development. Any such ontological
perspective will have strong implications for our views

of knowledge and for our methods, as social scientists, for producing knowledge.

Ontology is itself a historical production. That is, different ontologies may be appropriate or possible for different historical situations. Our view is that ontology must begin with an account of human beings as agents who produce their own conditions through cooperation and/or conflict. For example, prevailing views about the relations between nature, person, and social group are different in industrial urban societies and in various agrarian societies, as are (it should be noted) the relations between laborers, their work, and the products of their work. Different ontologies, appropriate to different social conditions, provide quite different frameworks for the categorization, interpretation, and explanation of events, as well as for developing strategies and practices for social change.

In order to construct an ontology that can provide the basis for a critical social science appropriate to current historical conditions, five themes are of particular interest. These are:

(1) consciousness

(2) the human subject and human agency

(3) the relations between cultural and ideological formations

(4) social, political, and economic formations

(5) language and other communicative systems.

Each of these themes can be thought of as providing fields for focussing our concerns and framing questions that can help us develop a critique of our social understandings by problematizing them.

For example, we agree with phenomenologists and ordinary language philosophers (cf. Ricoeur, Gademer, Wittgenstein) that consciousness consists of intentionalities that are related to each other in a variety of ways. We also agree with a further suggestion that these philosophers usually make, which is that consciousness is grounded in social relations. They have developed this idea particularly in showing the implications it has for our conceptions of meaning and language. If consciousness is constituted through language and other symbol systems, then the analysis of language ought to give basic insight into the nature of consciousness and knowledge.

Paulo Freire, in an essay called "Extension or Communication" makes all these points in the following statement:

> The thinking subject cannot think alone. In the act of thinking about the object, she/he cannot think without the co-participation of another subject. There is no longer an "I think," but "we think." It is the "we think which establishes the "I think" and not the contrary. This co-participation of the subjects in the act of thinking is communication. (p. 137)

Freire agrees with the phenomenologists up to this point, but he moves beyond them in the rest of his essay by arguing

for a much larger perspective that would change our notion
of context by expanding our concern with context to a
concern with the social totality (i.e. the material conditions,
economics, history, social relations, etc.). Basic questions
need to be asked and must inform whatever research practices
we can develop. Those questions include, for example,

> (1) What is the nature of that social totality,
> of the relations within it?
>
> (2) What moves that totality toward particular
> futures?
>
> (3) How did the social totality come to be as
> we find it today?

Both ordinary language philosophers and phenomelogists
recognized that their arguments about language and mind
presupposed beings capable of agency, that is, of consti-
tuting their own relations. Three very important questions
included in our understanding of agency, are:

> (1) What are the conditions and constraints
> within which agents negotiate and enact
> choices?
>
> (2) How were these conditions produced, and how
> are they reproduced today?
>
> (3) What is our understanding of our social
> conditions, how is that understanding produced,
> and how can we improve that understanding?

Where relations of unequal power make up a significant
part of the social totality, answers to these questions
become problematic, at least within the context of either the
empiricist bent of the ordinary language philosophers, or
the idealist leanings of the phenomenologists. In either
case, the validation of knowledge has been a stumbling block,
whether the final reference points are to be found in "lan-
guage games" and "forms of life," or in what phenomenologists
call "world." In both cases, the social totality constitutes
the basis for knowledge. Yet, neither ordinary language
philosophers nor pheonomenologists have attempted to examine
the social world as a totality historically produced by
human beings through their interactions. Such interactions
utilize symbolic systems which are themselves created by all
the human agents who use those systems.

Symbolic systems, such as language, make available to
those who use them, certain relations of meaning and certain
social relations. Where social relations involved relations
of domination and subordination--inequalities of power--the
available discourse forms are likely to have been penetrated
by, or constituted around, contradictions whose full nature
is difficult to comprehend. These contradictions are hard
to uncover because our discourse practices themselves
conceal those contradictions and the relations between various
kinds of contradictions. Put simply, subjected peoples, like

anyone else, may assume values and beliefs which run counter to their best interests. The constraints on their understanding and practices will be different than those in the dominating group, as well as those with a broader understanding of history and society.

2.2. Epistemology

These ontological questions and concerns already constitute a concern with epistemology. By arguing that in a discussion of consciousness, human agency must be placed in the context of an understanding of the social whole, we have already implied a view of the nature of culture, ideology, and language. This view frames our epistemology.

Our argument presupposes an epistemology in which knowledge is viewed as a social production, carried on by utilizing available discourse forms or modifying these to suit particular purposes. We view the validation of knowledge as a social practice, not simply based on the verification of observation through controlled measurement of 'perceptions.' This latter view, the view of classical empiricism, presupposes that there can be a level of awareness called "perception" that is not a social production. It also presupposes that knowledge is valid to the extent that it can be judged neutral to human interests. Our view is empirical as well, but we believe that perceptual phenomena are not neutral and cannot provide the basis for a value-free

social science. Rather, knowledge can be validated only through practice and across historical time (a point which at least one-phenomenologist, i.e. Paul Ricoeur, has also argued).

This means that we do not view knowledge as 'merely' relative to the knower's situation, but rather as historically produced by the social interaction of human agents. We would subscribe, then, to Michel Foucault's view that academic disciplines constitute discourses with particular possibilities for developing knowledge, possibilities constrained by re- lations of power within the social whole. Knowledge in social science research is produced within the framework of certain allowable forms of discourse. These forms are themselves connected to relations of power within the social totality. This implies that research <u>methodology</u> includes participation in the construction of certain forms of discourse, involving certain possibilities for producing meanings and social relations.

2.3. <u>Methodology</u>

It is difficult to define discourse, but we believe any definition should include an understanding of symbolic sys- tems, not only in terms of structures, but in terms of the reciprocal constitution of relations of meaning and social relations. Discourse, defined as particular kinds of human interaction, is itself sustained by the process of consti-

tuting meanings and social relations. Culture needs to be understood as historically produced through discourse within the context of specific social conditions. Where these conditions put people in positions of contradiction preventing the full development of individual abilities and cultural resources of the community and therefore wasting human resources, a primary issue is to find ways to gain insight into the formation of consciousness around those contradictions.

Specifically, we are interested in what Paul Willis (author of Learning to Labour) calls "cultural penetrations" and "limitations." We want to gain insight into the extent to which members are able to penetrate to the foundations of their own social conditions, and the extent to which there are limits on the development of such an understanding. Discourse analysis can play a role in producing this understanding only if our theory of knowledge is grounded in an analysis of society. Meanings and social relations are reaffirmed, reproduced, undermined, transformed through discourse. Those processes also affect the forms of discourse, though not necessarily in direct and simple ways that can be captured by saying meanings and social relations "cause" discourse to take certain forms. It would be fair to say that forms of discourse may also constrain the production of meanings of social relations in specific ways, about which

we know very little as yet.

Any scientific epistemology must be continually subject to critical investigation. We suggest that methodologies must be questioned where knowledge is produced by researchers only in concert with other researchers and professionals. An important array of interests represented by the communities from which subjects for study are drawn needs to be incorporated into the research from the beginning. This implies that "subjects" of study cannot be constituted as such by researchers' interests alone, and that these interests need to be made available for critical discussion. We especially see the necessity of a discussion of how interests are reflected in the ontological, epistemological, and methodological foundations of a research project. Knowledge must be produced in collaboration with subjects. It is of particular importance to us that certain traditionally excluded interests be given a voice in the processes of knowledge production in our society. Discourse analysis can take this an immediate goal.

Discourse can be seen as a field for the investigation of subjects' understanding of their own social and historical conditions, as well as the limits of that understanding. This is a primary goal of the analysis that will be presented here. Our goal necessitates looking at the production of meaning relations and social relations together. To do this, we must avoid arbitrary divisions between 'micro' and 'macro' contexts, since our concern is to reveal both the penetration

into everyday life of societal processes and subjects'·
response to those conditions. It is out of the relations
between persons, meanings and the social whole, as produced
by human agents, that structures emerge. As Barnett and
Silverman in their book Ideology and Everyday Life say,
"understanding structural tendencies requires that we include
meaning both in symbolic form and in social action, in the
same analytic universe" (p.24)

While we cannot claim to have worked out the details
of a methodology that would facilitate the accomplishment of
this goal, we can give in the next section an example of what
we would want to say about a given discourse, one that happens
to involve face-to-face interaction, and of the questions
we would want to raise. In our discussion, we will first
provide a description of the local context and give some
indications of the participants' social positions. Following
that we will give a detailed interpretation of the segment
attempting in certain sections to show relations between social
actions, meanings and social history. We will conclude our
analysis with a discussion of certain structural 'tendencies'
and the kinds of questions about structure our social ontology
permits us to raise,

3.0 An analysis of discourse in relation to cultural forma-
     tion and consciousness.

   3.1 Background

   The two speakers in the exchange (see transcript at end

article) have been known to the fieldworker for over five
years (more than two at the time of the taping). They have
participated in a number of different interactions with the
fieldworker. In some (e.g. interviews), the investigator
defined the setting and interactional relationships, while
on other occasions (like the following), the subjects or other
factors defined the social situation.

The interaction takes place on the stoop of a building,
a public space, and the mood is informal and egalitarian.
One participant is Pedro (P), the investigator. The other
subjects, Eduardo (E) and Cano (C), are long-time residents
of our sample neighborhood/community and share a common
history. Both men migrated to New York from the same town
in Puerto Rico, Cano as a young adolescent and Eduardo as
a young child. They are about two years apart in age and
have known each other for about 15 years. At one point,
they had even lived together.

However, while they share a great deal, they also differ
in some significant ways. Eduardo is dark-skinned, was
married to a Black woman, went up to the twelfth grade in
high school, and is fully bilingual. He is employed as a
hospital technician. Cano, on the other hand, spent only
a short time in the school system in New York and never made
it to high school. He is Spanish dominant, light-skinned,
previously married to a Puerto Rican woman, and unemployed.

3.2 Thematic Progression

To begin with, we will provide a brief characterization of the thematic progression of this segment of talk.

Thematic progression involves agents taking up particular positions in interaction with respect to one another and to social phenomena such as values and interests, ideologies, institutional arrangements, and distribution of power and knowledge. "Taking up positions" in this context is another way of saying that people produce particular relations through their interactions. Certain kinds of social relations imply particular possibilities for developing meaning relations. But meaning relations have in any given stretch of discourse time, certain implications for social relations. Coherence may be viewed as a function of both together, and so-called structural properties which emerge in the analysis can be seen not only as a product of the participants, but also a reflection of the ontological assumptions of our analysis.

In this segment of interaction, there is considerable negotiation between participants over particular directions to be taken in the development of topics, while certain basic features of interpersonal relations which have already been worked out--at least between Eduardo & Cano--are held more or less constant. For example, they do not question the relationship of equality and comradeship in which they share

certain basic values and interests, despite other social and
personal differences. What is more directly at issue for
Eduardo and Cano is a negotiation of specific directions for
the development of topics. There is a tension between them
on this level that moves topic development in somewhat opposing
directions.

For us as analysts, understanding how this tension is
produced and the strategies participants develop to deal with
it has important implications for our interpretation of the
cultural and ideological foundations of the participants'
consciousness. This consciousness as produced here is both
a reflection of and a reflection on the social and historical
situation in which the participants find themselves.

The positions they take up here can be thought of in
terms of relations to a system of value in modern industrial
societies where the value of all human labor is determined
by its contribution to the taking and accumulation of profits.
In this system, human productive skills, goals, and humans
themselves can be defined as commodities which can be exchanged
for each other. This system is implied in the exchange between
Pedro and Eduardo in turns 1-3, and some aspects are drawn
closer to the foreground by Cano in turns 5 and 8.

Other aspects are a product of our social theory. Part
of the process of interpretation involves making connections
between our social ontology and the participants' understanding
of their social conditions and of their part in reproducing

or changing these conditions. The interface of our and our participant's social theories cannot be directly explicated here, but we hope some aspects will become more evident in the detailed analysis of turns 1-8 to follow. It is important to note here that Eduardo focuses on his personal role in the commodity system, while Cano widens the topic focus to include an aspect of the commodity system that can be more directly connected to the social totality.

There is tension throughout the segment between Eduardo's personal view and Cano's more comprehensive view of this totality. In turns 14-30, the direction of development is personal. In turns 31-37, Pedro makes a bid for widening the focus again, by asking whether Cano is worth anything. Tension mounts in turns 31-41 at which point Cano returns to the wider focus. But this return differs from that in turns 5 and 8, where Cano focuses on the value of singing as commodity. By contrast, in turns 41-49 Cano focuses on himself as a commodity which has no market value. The theme retains a wide focus, but is now personalized. This shift throws a more critical light on the commodity system, because all participants know about Cano's peripheral position within this system as a worker with few valued skills. He had in fact been out of work for more than a year at the time of taping.

The development of the commodity theme thus moves toward a more critical view of the commodity-exchange system, where

Cano portrays himself as having no value within the system.
The tension between Eduardo and Cano in terms of personal
and more abstract perspectives on this system is in a sense
'resolved' for the moment by integrating the two together and
thereby making a statement. But it would be unwise to interpret
this outcome as a sign that Cano's social theory is the same
as ours as analysts.

We view that system as created by human agents through
their interactions over a fairly long span of historical time.
There is evidence in the segment here that Cano may not see
the social totality in the same way. This evidence can be
found in another thematic tension in Cano's own discourse.
Whenever he moves toward a critical comprehension of the
social totality, he does not develop the implications we
just mentioned of our own social theory. Rather, he
repeatedly returns to what we believe is an agrarian naturalism.
This can be seen in turns 9 and 49.

In turn 49, he says at the end "siempre vivo como el
morivivi." That is, I always live like the morivivi plant
which seems to collapse or 'die' whenever touched, and then
later seems to revive itself. We suspect that this move
asserts Cano's individual resilience in the face of the
commodity system, which devalues him, and that this resilience
is grounded on a naturalism which identifies both individual
and social whole as part of a larger totality which is the

natural world. We also suspect that this naturalism is different from that developed in 19th century European thinking which views the human as a separate and possibly alien being in the natural world.

3.3 Discourse structure and culture

It is fairly typical of Cano that he frequently draws here and elsewhere up on the cultural symbols of Puerto Rican agrarian society, such as his use of agricultural metaphors to convey or even prove certain assertions. Eduardo, by contrast, draws less up on agrarian symbols, for he has in his repertoire some discourse skills more closely associated with education in the urban U.S., such as relying on a formal consistency between the truths of assertions in an argument, a principle he often holds Cano accountable to.

The dialectical notion of humans' relation to nature suggests that other features of Cano's discourse may reflect and help reproduce that dialectical view. For example, he frequently casts assertions in two-part form, where alternatives are offered, on essentially the same truth is stated in opposing ways, such as turns 5-8 9, 11, and 13.

This brings us to the second part of our analysis, a more detailed interpretation of the development of relations of meaning and social relations as producing certain consistencies on which inferences can be based. The drawing out and developing of these inferences in turn provides the basis for continued

construction of other relations. Our discussion here will focus on turns 1-8.

The exchange between Pedro and Eduardo in turns 1-3 establishes a 'pay-for-singing' theme. Eduardo's refusal of Pedro's request that he sing some more is justified by pointing out that no one pays him to sing. This move only makes sense in a world where pay implies a contractual obligation to produce. Presupposed is a commodity system where singing can be evaluated in terms of money. That is, mutual knowledge of some such system is presupposed by Eduardo's strategy of justifying his refusal by making the joke of turn 3. Note, however, that this presupposition is not directly attended to in that turn, since Eduardo maintains focus on himself as singer rather than on the commodity system.

Cano's turns 5 and 8 maintain a 'broma vera' tone in which serious truths are asserted in joking fashion. His maintenance of this tone presumes and reaffirms the relationship of equality and friendship. The maintenance of the social relationship provides in a sense a basis for Cano's widening of thematic focus. He makes a two-part statement that:

> "El que no sabe cantar, canta por cantar y
> los que saben, le tienen que pagar."
>
> (Whoever doesn't know how to sing, sings just to sing
> and those who know how, you have to pay.)

This further generalizes the distantly implied commodity-exchange theme of turns 1-3 by focussing not on individual persons, but on a general feature of modern societies where singing is evaluated in terms of payment. Cano accomplishes this thematic development by making explicit reference to who, in general, gets paid and who does not. He divides all singers into those who get paid and those who do not. But in addition he asserts that payment entails ability, while non-payment implies lack of ability. He states this as a given condition in our society. Cano gives no indication here that this condition is socially produced, that it can be generalized even further, or that it can be changed. Rather in turn 9, he resorts back to a concern with birth and death, natural phenomena experienced by all humans, outside of or independently of the exchange of commodities for money.

Note, however, that Cano has nevertheless expanded the theme over Pedro's selection of a new theme in turn 4 (which is not followed up at all), and Eduardo's continuation of the personal note in turn 6, which is in fact developed after turn 9. A tension is thus set up between Cano's and Eduardo's intended development of themes. We cannot pursue this development further here. We have already shown how this tension is in a sense momentarily resolved by Cano's reference to the morivivi plant.

3.4 Discourse structure and consciousness

The thematic development of turns 1-9 implies the impor-
tance for Cano of the more comprehensive focus on themes. An
interesting question raised by this analysis is why Cano re-
verts to agrarian symbols and values rather than expand his
'critique' further. Do the form and tone of the exchange--
such as the stress on jokes, irony, humor--constrain such a
development? We might answer this question in the affirma-
tive, by saying that discourse structure does in fact con-
strain participants' development of themes. Structures are,
after all, not simply the inventions of individuals in the
moment, but outcomes that are socially and historically pro-
duced. At the same time, however, such structures imply the
agency of those who produce and reproduce them, including
the participants here. Therefore, our question is really
a question about Cano's (as well as Eduardo's and Pedro's)
consciousness. That is, to what extent do they understand
the totality of the social condtiions in which they find them-
selves, and what constrains or facilitates the development
of that consciousness? We can only suggest here that the
question cannot be answered in purely structural terms, but
must take into account human agency as well as the interests
of human agents, and the conflicts, if any, between these.

One implication of our analysis for our interest in
Puerto Rican culture and society is that we need to take as

225

problematic our understanding of how traditional agrarian cul-
ture and interests and capitalist culture and interests act
as forces in the ideology and consciousness of Puerto Ricans.
In what ways do these interests combine to produce the va-
riation we can see in the segment of interaction discussed
within and between individuals? Is Cano's use of resources
from agrarian culture to cope with his devalued position in
capitalist society unique or is it a manifestation of cer-
tain means or strategies of resistance available to other
Peurto Ricans and to other indigenous Third World peoples in
the United States? And to what extent can these strategies
be seen as resistance? To what extent do they, if they do,
also help reproduce the system to which resistance is being
offered?

We need not stress here that these kinds of questions
are not usually posed by discourse analysts. They cannot be
answered where 'micro' and 'macro' levels of analysis are
first separated out, which is why we have organized our in-
teractional analysis around both what are usually considered
micro and macro questions, and attempted to look at both
together.

3.5 Discourse analysis and social change

The most difficult problem that emerges for a committed
critical social science is the issue of how to serve the
interests of the subject community. This assumes first a

willingness to do so and second, a knowlege of what those in-
terests are in fact. Discerning the interests of a community
is not an obvious matter. It is problematical for two rea-
sons:1)interests vary and conflict both within a community
and with respect to other communities, and 2) these interests
are not static but change and develop over time. Therefore,
resolving the interests of a community is a complex matter.

What needs to be highlighted here is that any conceptua-
lization of 'community' will to a large extent either expli-
citly or implicitly determine how those interests are viewed
during the process of investigaion itself, rather than after-
wards. The concept 'community' is not a neutral category to
be taken for granted. Like many other social science con-
ceptsit is grounded in our everyday language practices and
therefore ideologically based and bound. While this is an
unavoidable dilemma, in our view, it is not an unresolvable
one.

Following our pre-suppositions, the task is one of de-
marcating an entity category, or unit of analysis, in a
manner guided by social theory and practice that allows one
to study the particular phenomena in relation to a larger
complex totality.

In this particular case, El Barrio or East Harlem fits
well as a bounded entity for study on cultural, geographic,
socio-economic, and historical grounds. In so far as it con-

sists of continuous working-class neighborhoods of Puerto Rican immigrants and their descendants, this long-standing home of a "disadvantaged" national minority serves well as an entity with a social identity. Conceptually it is satisfactory as a unit of analysis.

There is no need here to trot out once again the dismal social statistics to prove the "underprivileged" status of the population or the community's marginal position in society (made even more pointed by its physical location adjacent to the fashionable "East Side" of Manhattan, one of the richests communities of the United States). The issue is what can be done to change things and more specifically how the analysis of discourse fits into such an endeavor.

The question clearly raises political issues and the task of historically reconstructing the emergence, development, and current placement of the community within U.S. society. Understanding and defining a community in terms of its relationships to a colony, city, and nation, however, is not all that is needed to develope a strategy aimed at social change. Social change requires action by human agents. It is not our purpose here to develop a political program, but to point out that part of the task of facilitating change from the bottom, up is not only a pedagogical one of imparting knowledge of a socio-historical nature, but of utilizing it in the work of organizing human agents.

The knowledge that can be gained from discourse analysis
includes how wider socio-economic and historical forces
have formed and have been transformed by individuals through
their culture and ideology. Everyday life, as it is perceived
and understood, is the essence of consciousness, and the com-
munity with all its contradictions and variation can only
respond in its interests from this base. Those who would
work with the community to develop those interests have to
begin from this reality or face frustration, misunderstanding,
and failure.

This approach assumes a practice with the subject commu-
nity such that definitions of problems are an open process,
not artificially closed off, and relations between investi-
gator and subjects mutually constituted, not authoritatively
based. Therefore, as important to analysis as theory, is the
knowledge of how members of the community understand their in-
terests and activities. The combination of these two perspec-
tives, analyst and member, should coalesce in a new under-
standing that has implications for plans of action aimed at
social change. These understandings can be validated and mo-
dified through the strategies and experiences of actual agents
of change with whom cooperative relationships must be esta-
blished.

All this implies a change in the traditional position of
researcher from one of neutral observer, or expert, to co-

conspirator, if you will. It is not a comfortable position
for anyone to be in, much less an academician for whom it
would seem unusual, or untraditional, if not plain unaccept-
able. We are clearly challenging here the norm of non-
involvement (at least with the powerless) which has long
played a role in the way social science is practiced. How-
ever, it we are to take the implications of our discussion
seriously, we have to face the reality that it is we (like
any other human actor in a particular setting) who create
and maintain this norm. It is only through alternative
modes of behavior that the norm will be altered, i.e.
through conscious effort.

To take this example of discourse, for instance, one
can point to various historical processes that have different-
ly affected these men's lives--the industrialization process
in Puerto Rico, migration from the island at different points
in a lifetime, schooling experience, and employment expe-
rience. The difference in their approach to their own self-
worth reflects variation in consciousness that has political
relevance. Beyond the issue of whether resistance to or com-
pliance with a commodity ideology is potentially more amenable
to moblization for change, there remains the problem that
both men have to be approached, i.e. organized. It is not
as if anyone can be excluded from community mobilization be-
cause of not living up to some revolutionary criteria. Even

the modest goal of success in electoral politics has to confront the issue of consciousness in order to garner meaningful participation.

While both Cano and Eduardo, like most people in East Harlem, are cynical of the political system and politicians in general, Cano is completely alienated from the political process (perhaps part of his resistance), and Eduardo views it as a horse race in which the objective is to pick the winner and hope to reap some reward. They are, therefore, moved by different types of argument which are parallel or similar to their methods of analyzing other social relationships.

A serious political movement will have to diversify its tactics if it is to succeed in organizing such diverse forms of consciousness and discourse. Discourse analysis of ethnographic data can contribute to such an endeavor.

4.0 Implications for a new method--Toward a new social science practice

The first step toward a new social science practice should be a critical appraisal of the ways in which our thinking and discussion of issues, both theoretical and concrete, are being constrained. Issues such as the relation of our research findings to the problems of the community need to be discussed and evaluated. This is not ne-

cessarily a call for "relevant" or "applied" research per se, but for an assessment of the connection of our studies to the struggle for equality and justice in this society.

What assumptions are being made by the type of questions we are addressing? What is the historical evolution of the concepts we utilize and how do they positions us vis-a-vis the community? Do we know the idological foundations of our theoretical approaches, and can we defend them? As an example of what we mean, one need only look at how most social science research treats Puerto Rican culture as a homogeneous whole without variation, contradictions, and conflicts. This is a serious handicap for any teacher in East Harlem who has to face 40 children every day with the idea that they have no significant differences that have to be considered for instructional purposes.

Among other things, such an effort means engaging persons in debate who come with different outlooks, agendas, practices, and connections to social policy but who share the same goals of equality and justice. However, in order for meaningful dialogue to occur, trusting relationships have to exist between the various participants in the discussion as well as a sense of committment to purposeful activity aimed at social change. Social scientists have to work as an integral part of the investigative process, both individually and collectively, at developing these relationships and

commitments.

This presumes that researchers have, themselves, en-
gaged in dialogues about the shortcomings of social science
with respect to the goals of equality and justice, and are
in fact organized to function as a collective in collabora-
tion with other organizations. This is definitely not
the case.

One obstacle to developing such practices are the academic
institutions in which investigators reside and the profes-
sional associations which are their appendages. Besides
creating alternatives to these institutions and profes-
sional organizations, as a way of surpassing any constraints
or limitations, there is the possiblity of attempting to
transform them.

This last strategy has some advantages in spite of the
overwhelming odds against any fundamental transformation
without basic societal changes. Perhaps without a new social
order the most that can be expected is non-collaboration with
the powers that be (i.e. resistance) and active participation
in movements for change.

However, since it remains true that researchers are to be
found mainly within academic or related institutions and
that, at an ideological level, these institutions share an
advantageous position with respect to other societal sources
of understanding, some effort aimed at their utilization

should be attempted.

There is great need in this society for the legitimation of interests not represented in the public discourse around social policy. This is particularly true for the working class and the ethnic language minority groups within this social classs. The discourse of social scientists must first reflect this preoccupation if we are to play a role in the development of such a shift in social policy debate. Again, this requires some critical reflection on our research plans, questions, and methods. We do not think that this will result in historians sending out questionnaires, ethnographers producing census reports, or demographers observing street corners, but rather each will contribute to a collectively planned and sponsored research program.

This reflective, critical, and creative effort grounded in the real setting, situation, and interests of members of our communities is not a self-sacrificing endeavor. There are advantages for all if we can overcome traditional roles, divisions, and narrow self-interest.

Outside support can be effective in resisting interests within academic antithetical to the communities we represent (particularly public institutions). In addition, collective involvement with communities and movements struggling for social change can offset the individualistic alienating pressures of academia. In this view, therefore, those outside

of academia have as much to offer in these collective colla-
borative relationships, in terms of our intellectual and organi-
zational needs, as we have to offer them.

On a less abstract level, research with and for commu-
nities rather than on them (no matter how well-intentioned)
should be undertaken with the goal of resolving concrete con-
flicts, difficulties, or conditions. The task of the re-
searcher, being more than a collector of information and opi-
nions or expert with ready-made solutions, is to utilize
perspectives of history and wider social forces to extend
participants' understanding based on their interests and needs.

This is not unproblematic, as mentioned earlier in this
essay, since the interests of a community can be variously
interpreted. Even given similar intentions, there is plenty
of room for differences of opinion. In many cases, only
the power of persuasion, actual experience, and negotiation
will determine the right course of action. In other words,
we are limited in our practice and can only outline in
general terms what needs to be done. We cannot offer any
recipes. In any event, it should be kept in mind that any
particular occasion will have its idiosyncratic developments
that always have to be considered. This reality makes any
detailed suggestion both ingenuous and hazardous.

In sum, given the epistemological and ontological
discussion earlier, the dichotomization of subject-object
found in most academic social research is not tenable and

235

contrary to our purposes. There are no "objective" positions from which analysis can be conducted. The issue of power must be integrated into our studies and dealt with in our social relationships. Though multi-disciplinary studies are called for, they have to be embedded in, not isolated from, processes of social change if we want them to be effective. New ideological and scientific grounds useful for the constitution of a new social order can be developed if we change the investigative process by first re-construing the research community.

Transcript
(translation provided on pp. 318-319)

1. E: (singing) En el juego de la vida...you know...all
    that shit.   /4 secs./

2. P: Canta más, canta más   [(   )]

3. E: ⌐No, ya, ya ⌐es suficiente.
    A mi no me pagan por cantar. /3 secs./

4. P: Mira, están (sacando) [(   )]

5. C: ⌐canta por cantar⌐   El que no⌐sabe cantar,

6. E: ⌊(y tú) (   )⌋tiene la boca.

7. ?: ⌐cielito lindo⌐

8. C: Y los que saben, les tienen⌐que pagar /laughter, 5
    secs./

9. C: Oyeme...la verdad es como uno no paga nada por nacer,
    por morir na (va) a pagar nada. /3 secs./

10. E: Paga más, paga más. /2 secs./

11. C: ⌐Prefiero⌐ que coman⌐ los⌐pesces,

12. E: ⌊(   )⌋   ⌊(   )⌋
    /

13. C: no que me coman los guzanos

14. E: Te tienes que comprar...tienes que comprarte este
    una caja /2 secs./

15. C: ¿Quién, quién tiene que comprar (   )

16. E: Tienes que comprar⌐un pedazo de terreno.⌐

17. C: ⌊(después) que me⌐muera, voy
    a tener que comprarme una caja?

18. E: No, tú no.

19. C: Oh.

20.   E: [(tú sabes)]

21.   C: [Después que] yo me muero, olvídese que eh me metan mano (laughs) /2 secs./

22.   E: ¿Porqué tú no do-, donas tu, tus eh órganos a la ciencia [como el corazón (y) los riñones?

23.   C: [Porque (   ) porque no ha encontrado,] no he encontrado la direccion...para el sitio.

24.   E: Yo te la busco si quieres, si eso es lo que tú quieres hacer. /3 secs./

25.   C: Yo, yo lo entrego [(para)

26.   E: los ojos]

27.   C: lo que sea (hay) el cuerpo entero...yo dejo el cuerpo entero.

28.   E: Yeah, uh...

29.   C: [Cinco pies] y tres pulgadas..[.más nada]

30.   E: [si en realidad]   [si en realidad,] tú te sientes así, debes, te, te interesaría buscar la... la dirección...para que esto, hago eso si [eso es tu deseo] real.

31.   P: [y, y,...y eso..] y esos cinco pies tres pulgadas, ¿cuánto tú crees vales. /3 secs./

32.   E: (tres)   P: (laughs)

33.   C: A mi...a mi que, no a mi que no valga nada. La cuestión es después que me muera me vuelvan a vivir. /2 secs./

34.   C: [Y

35.   E: [Vives] en los ojos, en los ojos de otra persona, en un riñon..el corazón.

36.   C: Pero

37.   P: Pero ¿cuánto de, de este tipo (   ) vale la pena?

38. E: De eso, [no sé].

39. C: [No vale nada,] no vale nada, [no vale nada.]

40. E: [Yo no juzgo] a nadie
    para que no me juzgen a mi.

41. C: La verdad es que no vale [nada la cabeza (   ])

42. E: [para (   )]
    para mi, mi, mi, yo valgo muchísimo.

43. C: No, yo no valgo nada, porque si valiera, ya me
    hubiese [vendido.

44. E: [(   ) mi vida no tiene precio.

    /laughter/

45. E: Ah.

46. C: Si yo valiera algo, yo me hubiese vendido. Nadie
    me quiere (comprar).

47. P: [(laughs)

48. E: [Tú [tampoco.]

49. C: [est- [estaba vendiendo la mujer y el hijo y
    nadie me los quizo comprar. Me vendo yo, menos me
    quieren comprar...entonces ¿que voy a hacer. No
    puedo vender. No puedo vender, no puedo hacer
    negocios...pero que mire esto.[Siempre]vivo como
    el morivivi.

50. ?: [(   )]

Key
[   ] = overlapping speech

(   ) = not transcribable

(words)= unclear, transcriber's guess

REFERENCES

Barnett, S. and M. Silverman. 1979. Ideology and everyday
  life: Anthropology, neomarxist thought, and the problem
  of ideology and the social whole. Ann Arbor: University
  of Michigan Press.

Foucault, M. 1977. Language, countermemory, practice.
  Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

Freire, P. 19 . Extension or communication. In Education
  for critical consciousness. New York: Continuum.

Gadamer, H-G. 1975. Truth and method. New York: Seabury Press.

Pratt, M. 1982. Notes towards the study of language as social
  practice. Unpublished ms.
Ricouer , P. 1981. Hermeneutics and the human sciences.
  London: Cambridge University Press.

Willis, P. 1977. Learning to labour. Franborough, England:
  Saxon House.

Wittgenstein, L. 1958. Philosophical investigations. New
  York: Macmillan and Co.

AN INTERPRETIVE ANALYSIS OF NARRATION IN SOCIAL INTERACTION

Celia Alvarez

1.0 Introduction

The following analysis is part of an on-going study of narrative performance among Puerto Rican bilinguals in New York City.[1] The larger work is an effort to extend previous linguistic studies of this community (Poplack 1978, 1980c, Pousada and Poplack 1979, Poplack, Pousada, and Sankoff 1981) into the realm of discourse and to situate linguistic analysis within a broader social and historical analysis of the Puerto Rican community.

The larger study will examine:

1. the relation between form and function in the study of code-switching as a feature of performance in personal ex- perience narratives (Labov 1972b, Labov and Fanshel 1977, Hymes 1974a, Schiffren 1981, Wolfson 1976a and b, 1978, 1979);

2. narrative in social context with particular focus on the evolving relationship between speakers in interaction and performance (Wolfson 1976a and b, Schriffren 1983, Schenkein 1978, Gumperz 1982a, Tannen 1980c, 1981b, Kirshenblatt-Gimblett 1974, Goffman 1967, 1974, 1981, Goodwin 1978);

3. the social significance of narrative beyond the confines of the text situated within the broader social, cultural, and historical experiences of the speakers involved, i.e. address- ing issues of language and cultural identity, social contradic- tions between lived experiences and presentation of self in interaction, traditional cultural norms and their re-elaboration, re-interpretation, limitations and contradictions when juxta- posed with the socio-economic reality of individual lives (Basso 1979, Polanyi 1979, Goffman 1959, Geertz 1973, Gumperz 1982b, Limón 1983, Hernández and Vales 1973, Lauria 1964, De Granda 1968, Varo 1971, Culture Task Force 1976).

The overall study therefore aims to contextualize and examine the interplay of narrative performance at three levels--structural,

interactional, and societal.

The analysis presented in this report is a preliminary study of the function of narration at the interactional and societal levels. It examines the role stories play in elucidating the interests, concerns, and contradictions of individual lives as they unfold within the progression of the social interaction.

The analysis departs from the premise that in any interaction people take up particular social positions vis-a-vis each other which impact upon the values, interests, and themes permeating their discussions (Gumperz 1982, Goffman 1959, 1974, 1981). It focuses on the negotiation of topic as it is developed by the same participants in two different social settings and examines the role stories play in this development.

In determining what is meant at different points in each interaction, I rely on interpretive frames (Gumperz 1982, Tannen 1977, Goffman 1974) based on 1) my experience with similar situations or contexts, 2) ethnographic, demographic, and interview data of the speakers involved, 3) grammatical and lexical knowledge and knowledge about the structural characterizations of oral narrative, as well as 4) social, cultural, and historical knowledge of the Puerto Rican community in New York City.

For each interaction, I consider:

1) speakers' definitions of their relationships to each other within the local context,

2) the impact this has on thematic and story development within the interaction, and

3) the way in which this development elucidates the conflicts and social contradictions which permeate individual lives; in other words, the normative expectations for behavior versus the realities of the speakers' lives.

I conclude with a summary statement in which I discuss the broader social and cultural questions which this type of analysis opens up for further exploration.

2.0 Data

The data for analysis will include the following excerpts of tape-recorded speech between P, a Puerto Rican male and Z, a Puerto Rican female in two different socially-defined contexts. Although the over-riding social relationship of interviewer/ee permeates their relationship, relations of power are renegotiated and defined in each setting. These will be discussed in the analysis of each interaction.

Key for transcription

[ ] = overlapping speech   ... = pause

(FS)= false start   ( ) = part of word not
                                        uttered
= unintelligible

2.1.   Zoraida B-B77 (00)

1.   Zoraida: She's taking this course. She wants to
know all about los indios de Puerto Rico.
All (FS) ¿Toditos de ellos? She # it's
interesting. Boring, but interesting.

2.   Pedro: (laughter)

3.   Zoraida: I go to her house and she gets me all (FS)
She's got books. She's got...cajas de
libros. But not just de Puerto Rico.
About all countries. Yeah, she'll sit
me ┌down. ┐

4.   Pedro: └ if you ┘

5.   Zoraida: And I'll tell her in two minutes. Angie,
it's interesting but it's boring. She'll
get upset.

6.   Pedro: Where did she take that course?

7.   Zoraida: She's taking it (FS) she's taking it now.

8.   Pedro: But where? What school?

9.   Zoraida: In Jersey somewhere.

10. Pedro: Oh, at a school in ┌Jersey? ┐

11. Zoraida: └ Yeah ┘

12. Pedro: Rutgers?

13. Zoraida: I don't know...I don't know.

14. Pedro: I know a place in Jersey where they teach
a course like that. ┐

15. Zoraida: └ yeah? ┘

16. Pedro: Where does she live in Jersey?

17. Zoraida: She lives in North (FS) North Bergen.

18. Pedro: North Bergen?

19. Zoraida: Yeah.

20. Pedro: ...Is Newark far from her?

21. Zoraida: No...It's about fifteen minutes.

22. Pedro: ⌈Really?⌉
23. Zoraida: ⌊Um, its⌋(FS) It's about...twelve minutes.

24. Pedro: ⌈Twelve minutes?⌉
25. Zoraida: ⌊By car.⌋

26. Pedro: That means that it could be Rutgers then.
            Because I know that's where they're (FS)
            I know a Puerto Rican Studies Department
            there.

27. Zoraida: Yeah?

28. Pedro: Yeah, and if it's not that far from her,
            it's (FS) she (FS) she can be taking (FS)
            Twelve minutes is nothing.

29. Zoraida: ...yeah.

30. Pedro: ⌈...And she likes it?   ⌉
31. Zoraida: ⌊   I used to work in Newark.⌋ Newark is #.

32. Pedro: You used to work in Newark?

33. Zoraida: Yeah, I used to be a model (FS) a barmaid.

34. Pedro: ⌈A what? ⌉
35. Zoraida: ⌊Pues nena,⌋ no yo no pude trabajar without
            this thing over (FS) like over here tú te
            pones una bata a trabajar, you know that?
            And they'll copider you y they'll try to make
            passes at you, and they (FS) If they don't
            succeed, Ay, te llaman all kind of names.
            Pero en Jersey, there's so much respect.
            It's (FS) I believe that it's the person
            que lo da anyway, ⌈¿verdad?⌉
36. Pedro: ⌊ Yeah. ⌋

37. Zoraida: Pero aquí they don't care si tú lo das...
            you know? They just not gonna stand for
            this nonsense...pero allá it's (FS) it's so
            nice. I really enjoy (FS) I enjoy talking
            to people, I enjoy people, period.

38. Pedro: Y aquí no te respetan? ⌈Si   ⌉
39. Zoraida: ⌊No aquí⌋ (FS)
No que no me respetan, I haven't tried
out here. I ain't gonna try it...because
I don't want to go through the changes, de
tener que meterle una espescozada allí.
And really, you know, go out of my way,
Because yo no se lo voy a permitir. I
believe if I give you la confianza you
got it. But if I don't give it to you,
don't take it. Because it's not gonna last
last you very long...you know, they even
have dogs going para las barras. They
(FS) I had this one, his name was Whiskey.
La cosa más ⌈chula.⌉
40. Pedro: ⌊ # ⌋

41. Zoraida: He used to get stoned out of his #. Whiskey.

42. Pedro: Who?

43. Zoraida: Whiskey.

44. Pedro: The dog?

45. Zoraida: Yeah. ⌈He's ⌉like this.
46. Pedro: ⌊Who's⌋
Is that ⌈the dog that Chocolate had?⌉
47. Zoraida: ⌊No. No.   ⌋
This one is like this. And he's a Chihuahua.
Yeah, ¡Es un fresco! And you know what
he did? He used to love to dance. Okay,
like where I worked there's go-go girls,
right? So there's nice music, Disco. Hey,
cuando empezaban a poner discos ese perrito
se levantaba él al bar. He used to dance.
Embanado. We used to ⌈ # ⌉
48. Pedro: ⌊¿Como?⌋ He used to
drink liquor # el bar?

49. Zoraida: Hey, el amo (FS) el señor (FS) el dueño de
él, which was un viejito bien nice que lo
tenía. He used to carry con el platito de
él. Oh, and he didn't drink in anybody's

cup or nothing. Entonces when he came in
the bar # they could pour # double shot.
Se lo ponía al perrito. El perrito cojía
el #, (laughter) He used to come and taste
like (FS) He was like that toda la noche.

50. Pedro: He (FS) He was a partygoer, huh?

51. Zoraida: Yeah.
    He was beautiful.

52. Pedro: It was a Chihuahua?

53. Zoraida: I believe that's what you call them. They're
    very small...they're not long.

54. Pedro: Right.

55. Zoraida: I don't believe that's what you call them
    at all, Because ¿los Chihuahuas no son
    los largos salchichas, ¿esos?

56. Pedro: No.

57. Zoraida: No. Oh, Well then he's a Chihuahua. He was...
    brown and white. Y chiquitito. He had
    such an adorable face.

58. Pedro: ...What happened to him?

59. Zoraida: I don't know. I stopped working there,
    By that time

60. Pedro: But I thought he was (FS) I thought he
    was your dog?

61. Zoraida: No, He was this...old man's dog que iba
    I guess (FS) Este hombre iba like Friday,
    Saturday, and Sunday and you didn't see him
    for the rest of the week.

62. Pedro: So this was in a bar where you worked?

63. Zoraida: Yeah, this was in Machito's place. This
    was in Christopher Street, Newark. ...
    A nice place.

64. Pedro: How come you stopped working there?

65. Zoraida: Because, I just (FS) like I boté todas
las cosas., By that time I had just moved,
And I wanted a new bedroom set...which I
knew was gonna take me a long, long time
to get. #I only worked a month.

66. Pedro: ...Did you get it?

67. Zoraida: Yeah, I got it, I got it home,

68. Pedro: (laughter # at home?

69. Zoraida: Yeah.

2.2 **Zoraida A-B?? (390)**

1. Pedro: En términos de...de los años que tú has
   vivido aquí en este vecindario, en este
   bloque, ⌈verdad⌉

2. Zoraida: ⌊¿Aquí?⌋ Aha. .

3. Pedro: ¿Este, que (FS) ¿como tú dirías van las
   cosas? ¿Tu diri(as) (FS) ¿Tu dirías...,
   que las cosas van peor?...¿o que las cosas
   se van mejorando? Porque hay (FS) ⌈en eso⌉.
   hay mucho...

4. Zoraida: ⌊Peor⌋

5. ·Pedro: Aquí hay mucho de (FS) opiniones sobre eso.
   ⌈Alguna gente⌉ dice que es (FS)

6. Zoraida: ⌊ Peor. ⌋

7. Pedro: que es (FS) que es mejor y otros ⌈dicen que #⌉

8. Zoraida: ⌊I don't know.⌋
   yo digo que es peor.

9. Pedro: ¿Por qué?...(3 secs.)

10. Zoraida: I don't know, ¿por qué? I don't know. I
    really do...But (FS) But I'm not going to say.
    But I think it is getting worse. When I
    came here in seventy-two it was (FS) This was
    nice...that's when the cuar(tel) (FS) los de
    los bomberos y de los (FS) El cuartel de policía
    estaba allí. But once they took that shit out,
    then everybody started partying. I don't like
    this block like I used to before.

11. Pedro: What don't you like about it?

12. Zoraida: People... ⌈(laughter)⌉

13. Pedro: ⌊ oh, yeah?⌋ What about the people?

14. Zoraida: Oh, they're so noi(sy) (FS) nosey.

15. Pedro: But they were nosey before when the ⌈police⌉

16. Zoraida: ⌊ No. ⌋

17. were here right?

18. Zoraida: No, not re(ally) (FS) Well,

19. Pedro: The police ⌈didn't stop them from being nosey.⌉

20. Zoraida: ⌊yeah, yeah, that's true.⌋
...yeah. Hay pero están pa (FS) There's
a whole lot of shit. There's killings,
They're giving a whole lot of holdups, Okay,
esto siempre se ha visto but not like before,
especially in my mother's building, you know...
you see all kind of weird shits.~ All kind of
nights. Todo a cualquier hora... There's
less consideration but I feel it's because
there's more teenagers over here, you know?
Antes no # (FS) When I first came to settle
aquí, lo que yo veía eran viejitas. I think
they died cause I don't see them no more, gente
de edad. There's a lot of young kids over
here...There's no consideration. Not me,
I don't care...Pero no consideran a la gen(te)
(FS) a las personas de ma(yor) (FS) de edad,
a la gente (FS) a la gente mayor.

21. Pedro: ¿La juventud o la gente en general?

22. Zoraida: La ju(ventud) (FS) la gente en general
But (FS) Pero hay muchos (FS) I believe que
aquí son adolescents. What I mean by that
es que they're not even eighteen...you know?.

23. Pedro: Right.

24. Zoraida: And housing? Las ⌈casas⌉... like,⌈oh man,   ⌉

25. Pedro: ⌊está⌋   (FS) ⌊¿se he mejorado?⌋

26. Zoraida: ⌈¿o se ha puesto peor?⌉
            ⌊   No...   ⌋ se han puesto peor.
...Because um donde vive (FS) Where my mother
lives before (FS) maybe I guess it's the person
that's taking care of the house now, but still,
se (FS) se ha puesto mal. Before you (FS)
Esos hallways, you could've eaten out of those
hallways and they smelled good. Man, sometimes
yo ni subo arriba. I just call my mother from
outside...Y # peste. And oh,...people smoking
in the hallway...People coming down con las
manos rotas, con un cuchillo pasado hasta por
acá abajo. (Begins excited rapid speech)

27. Pedro ⌈¿Sí?   (surprised)   ⌉

28. Zoraida: └And just, you know (FS)⌐Yeah!┘

29. Pedro: ¿Tu mamá ha visto eso?

30. Zoraida: Man, yeah, my mother's going (FS) my
mother allí va cojer un ataque de nervios...
she's telling me the┌last time

31. Pedro:
└¿Cuándo? ¿Cuándo fue┘
que pasó eso?

32. Zoraida:a I this was three weeks ago.
       b She's telling me...
       c I went home early.
       d It was a Saturday.
       e And she said que como a las once de la
          noche,\she heard a whole lot of commotion...
       f y cuando ella abre la puerta (FS)
       g Porque yo le digo, "Mami, tú eres
          presentá, you know"?
       h And since #; pues ella dice que ella miró
          por el peephole.
       i she saw everything nice and clear. |
       j so abrió la puerta...
       k she (laughter) (FS) she said (laughter)
          que (FS)
       l la puerta del hall le queda aquí.
       m las escaleras is right here.
       n so she sees everything that's going up
          and down.
       o Well, she opened the door.
       p She said she closed it (FS) closed it
          faster than when she opened it,
       q porque bajó un tipo con un cuchillo de
          aquí a acá.
       r you see he had a fight with his old lady
       s And his (FS) la tipa lo apuñ(aló) (FS)
          le apuñaló la mano, you know. (excited)
       t And he's coming like this.
       u And all the bood is dripping.
       v He's yelling like una mujer...(end of rapid
          speech)
       w You know?...
       x I ain't never seen that...
       y Mami dice, "yo nunca he visto una cosa así."...

33. Pedro: ┌#, that's dangerous.⌐

34. Zoraida:└ It's terrible... ┘

35. Pedro: That's bad.

3.0 Background of the speakers

3.1 Zoraida

Z is a 28 year old woman, born in Puerto Rico, who
lived in the rural area of Cabo Rojo until she came to
New York City at the age of 8. She has lived in El Barrio
most of her life, although at the time of this recording
she resided in the Bronx. Z, however, frequented the
block under study on a weekly basis maintaining her ties
with her mother (who still lives there) and with other
social networks on the block (Pedraza 1982).

A divorced mother of two, Z is a housewife who
supports herself and her family on the income she receives
from welfare. She attended up to the fourth year of
high school in the New York City public school system.
Z is a fluent bilingual and can speak, read, write, and
understand both Spanish and English.

According to her responses to the Language Attitude
Questionnaire[2], Z maintains that Spanish should remain
the language of Puerto Rico, given its historical tradi-
tion on the island. In addition, she feels Spanish should
be kept alive within the Puerto Rican community in the
U.S. and places responsibility for this on all sectors of
the community, e.g. families, schools, colleges, political
groups, etc.

For Z language is important to group solidarity.
To speak Spanish or talk like a Puerto Rican are important
aspects of Puerto Rican identity; that we speak the same
way helps to hold the Puerto Rican community together.

3.2 Pedro

A second generation Puerto Rican, P was born and
raised in New York City. Educated in the New York City
public school system, P graduated from high school and
pursued undergraduate and graduate studies in private
universities. Divorced, and a father of two, P came
to live in El Barrio with his family after residing in
the Bronx for several years. At the time of these
field recordings, P was 31 years old. He was employed
as researcher with the Language Policy Task Force of
the Center for Puerto Rican Studies, CUNY, and engaged
in a long-term ethnographic study of social networks
and language use on a block in East Harlem (Pedraza ms.).

Through participant observation of community network
interaction, P selected key members for interviewing on
an individual and group basis. Although more dominant in
English, P used both Spanish and English in his inter-
actions with community members. Using a language attitude
questionnaire (LPTF 1977), individuals were recorded in
formal interviews, as well as informal interactions.

These recordings, completed over a 3 year period, served
as the corpus for the ethnographic, sociolinguistic, and
attitudinal studies of East Harlem performed by the
Language Policy Task Force (LPTF 1980). They also
constitute the data base for this study.

4.0 Analysis of data

    4.1 Social interaction I /Zoraida 3-377 (1341) /

        4.1.1 Social setting

At the time of this interaction, P had known Z for
2 years, and they had been friends for about a year. P
had already completed a more structured formal interview
with her based on the Language Attitude Survey question-
naire (LPTF 1977).

This particular interaction took place one morning
as P and Z were sitting on a local park bench. Unlike
the interview setting (where P maintained control over
the direction of the discussion as interviewer), this
social situation is defined principally by Z. It may
be characterized as informal and non-interview in style.
Z defines its general development and direction by
introducing and developing the topics under discussion.

The relationship between speakers is a non-hierarchical
one among peers. Both P and Z are ingroup members of
the Puerto Rican community and share some common background

knowledge about schooling, community life in New York
City and New Jersey, socializing in bars, as well as
traditionally defined norms of behavior, e.g., respeto
and confianza--themes which are developed in their
discussion.

The interaction begins with Z explaining to P the
type of college course her sister is taking in New Jersey
and her general impressions of traditional literate forms
of schooling.

4.1.2 Negotiation of topic interaction

In this initial interchange (1-5), Z establishes
that her sister is taking a course on the history of
Puerto Rico. In addition, Z makes note of the fact that
her sister's home is overflowing with books. Although she
finds the content of the material interesting, reading
and discussing her sister's books is a boring task. Her
impatience with reading books as a way of seeking out
information (even on topics which are of particular in-
terest to her, including Puerto Rican history) reflects
a negative attitude toward literate forms of learning.
This attitude in turn upsets her sister who , given her
more extensive experience with American higher education,

tries to share knowledge in this way with her.

P meanwhile is concerned with clarifying where Z's sister is taking what he assumes to be a Puerto Rican studies course taught at a local college (6 - 29). Having established that her sister resides in New Jersey near Newark, P claims that she must be taking her course at Rutgers--a major university in New Jersey with an urban campus in Newark that has a Puerto Rican Studies Department. He pauses briefly after providing reasons to substantiate his claim and inquires about her sister's general evaluation of the course (30).

Z does not address his question, however. She continues the discussion along the thematic lines developed earlier, e.g., the topic of Newark having been introduced into the conversation by P earlier in the interaction (20). Z associates old information (Newark) with new information (work experiences) and introduces the topic of having worked as a barmaid in Newark (31 - 34) into the discussion.

Z characterizes her work experience by describing in detail the kinds of verbal and sexual affronts she was subjected to as a barmaid. She maintains that bars in New York and New Jersey are differentiated by the way their clientele treat barmaids. According to Z, men in New Jersey bars (where she has worked) are more

respectful towards barmaids than in New York City.
Consequently she minimizes any negative judgement of
her self-respect or self-esteem as a Puerto Rican woman
for having worked in a bar by choosing to work only where
in fact she is given due respect (35 - 37). Z elaborates
on the issue of self-respect, emphasizing the point that
irrespective of where one is situated (geographically
or socially), self-respect must fundamentally emanate
from oneself (35). She then reiterates how
conditions are much nicer for barmaids in New Jersey
than in New York. Z concludes by asserting in a more
positive light the social aspect of the work which she
enjoyed, i.e., socializing and talking with people
(37)..

P then inquires about the lack of respect Z has
encountered in New York City bars given her negative
evaluation of them (30). She immediately responds
and interrupts him in her effort to clarify her point
(39). She states that although in fact she has
never actually worked in New York City as a barmaid, she
has no intention of ever doing so given her expectation
of working in an environment where her boundaries of
self-respect are likely to be violated. She
claims she wants to avoid being put in a position where
she would have to slap someone for stepping beyond the

boundaries of trust and intimacy that she sets up between them. Z asserts that the boundaries of confianza which define and surround her relationships with men should be respected and, if they are not, consequences will ensue. Although her feelings about the lack of respect which she attributes to the men who frequent the bars of New York may not be based on any actual experience as a barmaid, they characterize her attitude towards the men who frequent those bars.

Z returns to the discussion of the bars in New Jersey and focuses on an additional fact that differentiates them from those in New York:[3]

"You know, they even have dogs going a las barras." This statement corroborates her earlier claim that bars in New Jersey are much nicer and less threatening than those in New York. Subsequently she gives a depiction of a dog named Whiskey that frequented the bar where she worked (39-40). After clarifying a point about ownership, Z describes the dog; he is a 'cute' but 'fresh' Chihauhua for whom drinking and dancing became a habitual part of his behavior in the bar (42-49).

Z affirms that the dog in fact was a partygoer
(50 -51) and a Chihuahua (52 - 57). When asked about
the dog's whereabouts, Z responds negatively and asserts
that she is no longer employed at the bar (58 - 59).
Once again she clarifies for P the fact that the dog did
not belong to her but to an elderly man who would bring
him to the bar on weekends (60 - 63).

Z's description of the bar is consonant with her
attitude that the people and work environment in New
Jersey are "nicer" compared to New York. It was so 'nice'
that she not only worked in a bar there, but had even
moved there to live.^{4} In fact, when P inquires about
her reasons for leaving the bar (64), Z provides
the following explanation.

At the time she had taken the job, Z had just moved
into a new apartment in New Jersey. Having thrown all
her furniture away, she was in need of a new bedroom set
(65). Given that her only source of income was
welfare, Z knew it would take her a long time to make
this major purchase.^{5} She took the job in the
bar to meet her material objective needs at the time.
Consequently, she only worked there for a month, i.e.,
as long as she needed to accrue the money to buy the
bedroom set (65 - 69).

4.13 Social consciousness and social practice

Within the context of the thematic development of this interaction, several issues come to the fore which bear on Z's understanding of her sense of self and her relationship to the Puerto Rican community, as well as U.S. society:

The first is her relationship to the written word. Early in the interaction (1 - 5), questions of literacy are raised in Z's characterization of her interaction with her sister and her books. Z and her sister are differentiated with respect to the attitudes and practices they maintain toward literate forms of conveying information. Her sister, who has continued with her education beyond high school, appears to be much more open to such forms of learning. It is interesting to note, however, that when Z was separately and explicitly asked within the context of the formal interview[6] about her reading practices, she claimed to read magazines and books (mainly in English) but not any newspaper at all. However, when this response is compared to her actual practice (as she describes it in this interaction), we find that it is an inaccurate and misleading self-evaluation subject to further verification, i.e., the actual observation of her literacy practices in context e.g. home, school, community, etc. The social bases

for these differences in attitude and practice between Z and her sister need to be further explored, taking into consideration how each deals with both oral and written forms of communication.

The second issue, which surfaces in her discussion about working as a barmaid, concerns the norms for behavior between men and women based on the traditional Puerto Rican values of _respeto_ and _confianza_. _Respeto_, a quality of self which must be present in any interpersonal encounter, refers to the respect and deference individuals must have for themselves and others. As Z and others[7] maintain, self respect must first emanate from oneself before it can be given by others. _Confianza_, on the other hand, refers to a relationship of trust and familiarity with another person which must be given and never taken without consent (Lauria 1964).

In this interaction, Z sustains that she is a woman who commands respect. Irrespective of the fact that she is working in a profession where women are not respected (as she illustrated by her description of the kinds of verbal and sexual affronts women encounter in bars (31 - 36), Z demands that she be accorded the self-respect due her and asserts that she would go so far as to fight someone to maintain that respect (37 - 39). Z's attitude and behavior represent what is expected of

her within the Puerto Rican community. For as Lauria
(1964) affirms:

> no Puerto Rican is considered properly
> socialized unless he can comport himself
> with respeto ...Conflict, or its threat,
> follows upon an abuse of such trust, or when
> one presumes to inject an element of confianza
> in a relationship where there should be none. 8

It is not unusual then, given the fact that Z
shares these community values, for her to want to make
explicit that she will only work in a place where she
is accorded due respect. Her elaborate discussion of the
nice bar in New Jersey (35,36,37,62-63) serves to illustrate
this point.

It is interesting to note, however, that the behavior
(presence or absence of respect) upon which she bases her
negative and positive evaluations of men in New York and
New Jersey bars is presented or alluded to only in the
most general of terms. When referring to these men,
Z uses very impersonal and indefinite forms of reference
(e.g. you, they) which do not refer to any specific per-
son(s) (32,37). In addition, she discusses in the most
hypothetical of terms (rather than referring to any speci-
fic personal experience) what her actions might be if
confronted with a lack of respect or abuse of confianza
in a bar (39).

Not even in Z's most personal account of her work
experience in the bar in New Jersey (39-49) does she
talk about herself and her experiences with men. In-
stead, she focuses her attention on the tricks of a
fresh, but harmless little dog who frequented the bar
but posed no threat to her sense of well-being. The
only man, in fact, to whom she refers is the dog's owner
described as a 'nice old man' (49, 61).

Z's story is illustrative not only of the 'nice'
image she wants to corroborate about New Jersey in general
and her place of work in particular, but also implicitly
of the nice image of herself that she would like to
project. For in choosing to work in a bar whose atmos-
phere is so congenial and respectful that even an old
man and his dog can be the center of attraction, Z pre-
sents herself as the 'nice' Puerto Rican woman who selec-
tively chooses the kind of work place where her self-respect
will not be threatened. Her omission of any social en-
counter with men in which this respect might be infringed
upon, especially in a context (bar) in which one would expect

this to occur, indicates that Z may not be telling it all,
but rather trying to give a good presentation of self
which is coherent with her self-image of being a res-
pectable Puerto Rican woman. Finally, her story about
the dog may also be interpreted metaphorically, with the
socially acceptable behavior of the dog being contrasted
to the implicit unacceptable behavior of men in the same
context. Only men who pose no social threat to her are
found acceptable.

A third and final issue to which this interaction
alludes is Z's efforts of outward social mobility from
the community in El Barrio to somewhere else.[10] In this
interaction, she juxtaposes life in New York with that
of New Jersey. Z points out how New Jersey is a nicer
and safer place for a woman to work and live. In the
next interaction, Z more explicitly states her discontent
with life in El Barrio. Although she has chosen to live
outside of it, her familial and social ties keep her
connected to the community there.

4.2   Social Interaction II/Zoraida A-B77(421)/

   4.2.1   Social setting

This interaction consists of the latter end of P's
formal interview with Z.   At the time of this interview,
Z no longer resided in El Barrio. She was living in
the Bronx, but would come to the block at least once a
week to visit her mother.[11]   This social situation is
initiated by P, who structures the interaction by eliciting
from Z responses to the Language Attitude Survey Question-
naire (LPTF 1977). The nature of this questioning pro-
cedure establishes a more hierarchical (interviewer/ee)
and formal (impersonal) relationship between P and Z,
in which it is P who delimits what will be discussed.[12]

   As interviewer, P initiates the discussion by asking
Z (1,3,5,7,9,11,13) her opinion about conditions on the
block.   Z responds accordingly with direct answers to
his questions (4,6,8,10,12,14).   In fact, only once in
this initial interchange does she provide any elaboration
of her discontent with the block (10   ).   Even
then, however, Z explicitly denies wanting to disclose
her reasons.

   Up to this point in the interaction, Z in her role
as interviewee (which defines her relationship with P)
limits the amount of evaluative information she will reveal
to P.   As the interaction progresses, however, the

relationship between P and Z evolves. It shifts from
being a more formal, distantiated, hierarchical and
impersonal interviewer/ee relationship to that of a more
informal, egalitarian and personal relationship among
peers who share background knowledge about the community
(15,17,19). This shift qualitatively affects how
Z subsequently responds to P in the interaction, i.e.,
how much of her personal experience she will share.

Z elaborates in much greater detail the bases for
her feelings about the block (20). In fact, a shift
occurs in which it is Z rather than P who leads the
conversation by introducing new topics for discussion
        This shift reflects the change in their
ever — evolving relationship to each other within the
interaction.[13]

4.2.2 Negotiation of topic in interaction

P initiates this interaction by asking Z directly
what she thinks of conditions on the block (1 , 3).
Z provides an impersonal, cryptic, but direct answer
to his question (4) and does not elaborate any
further. P ignores her response (5 , 7) and makes a
general claim about the diversity of opinion in the
community around this issue. Twice (6 , 8) Z interjects
her opinion and reaffirms her initial response   that

things had gotten worse on the block.

When P inquires about her reasons for feeling this way (9), Z resists revealing them to him (10). Subsequently, however, she goes on to provide her reasons. She explains that the block was nice until the fire-station and police precinct were removed from it. It was then, according to Z, that chaos ensued and the block began to deteriorate. Z perceives the presence of the precinct on the block as a stabilizing force; it is there to maintain law and order in the community.[14] In its absence, the people have lost all sense of social control , a n d Z is very unhappy with life on the block .

When P requests that Z specifically describe what she dislikes about the block (11, 12), Z replies with a terse, unevaluated response[15] accompanied by laughter. This response seems to indicate that Z is not only being very uncooperative with P(i.e. just merely answering the question but not providing him with the explanation he seeks), but also getting pleasure out of behaving in this manner. His initial request unfulfilled, P asks Z once more for greater elaboration (13). She retorts with a succinct but general evaluative comment (14) which P, given his knowledge of the community challenges as an inadequate explanation (15, 17, 19).

Subsequently, a qualitative change occurs in P and Z's relationship. Z concedes to the limitations of her argument (16, 18, 20) and goes on to discuss (in greater detail and with greater personal involvement than at any other previous point in the discussion) what has happened on the block to make it worse and to cause her to dislike it (20).

Z's initial evaluation of the situation is focused on the general manifestation and escalation of violence on the block. This characterization of violence is then personalized as she describes its effects on her mother's building located on the block. Z blames the youth, who have lost all respect and consideration for the elders of the community, for the problems of the neighborhood (20-23).

Z then introduces the issue of housing on the block and inserts in her statement evaluative commentary without it yet having been requested by P (24). P, however, asks explicitly for her opinion on the matter anyway. (25). Z responds not only with a statement about how housing in the neighborhood has in general deteriorated, but also readily presents her own personal experience with the housing situation by evaluating once again conditions in her mother's building (26).

The open, spontaneous, and personalized character of

her response (20, 24, 26) is in direct contrast to Z's earlier responses to P's inquiries (4,6,8,10,12,14). There she merely answered his questions directly and did not provide any explanation for her positions unless provoked to do so. Personal involvement with the subject matter being discussed was also kept at a minimum. These responses, however, reflect a shift in the relationship between P and Z in the degree of candor and personal involvement which Z allowed herself to be engaged in with him.

Z vividly illustrates (26), for example, how the super and landlord have let the maintenance of the building progressively deteriorate over the years. In addition, she notes how people have taken to congregating and smoking in the hallways. Last of all, Z graphically describes the injuries incurred by individuals in the building (the outcome of violent acts) as witnessed in the hallways by others.

P responds to Z's statements in an incredulous manner and requests that she verify her claims (27, 29). Z affirms the validity of her statements (28,30) and elaborates on how this violence has affected her mother. She beings to further illustrate her point (31) when P interjects and elicits further more detailed information regarding the extremely violent scene alluded to

earlier (26). In so doing, P opens the floor for Z to provide a narrative account of the event.

Z, in fact, responds with a narrative of vicarious experience[16] in which she provides an evaluative account of the events which led up to that scene (32). She presents the following scenario:

a) the <u>setting</u> of the event including who, what, when, and where (a-d, 1-n);

b) the <u>social circumstances</u> surrounding the event including a description of the type of behavior which generally characterized her mother and others (g); as well as, the presumed behavior (preceding the subsequent event) of other participants (r,s);

c) the <u>event</u> itself, that is, what in fact her mother saw (e, f, h-k, o-q, t-v);

d) and finally, the <u>evaluation</u> of her mother (g), the event (w-y), and ultimately, the block itself (34).

Z initially presents her mother's experience from the perspective of the third person, i.e., from her mother's viewpoint (a-s). Yet a shift occurs when she describes what her mother actually saw (t-x). Z dramatizes this by

characterizing what occurs as her own personal experience.
She does this by:

    a) shifting from 3rd to 1st person perspective,
       rather than using indirect speech to introduce
       events;

    b) shifting from the past to the present tense,
       using progressive aspect to indicate not
       only the co-occurrence of events, but also
       continuous iterative action[17] ;

    c) and finally, by hastening her rate of speech
       from a slower to faster pace.

The culmination of her dramatic performance[18] is there-
fore based on her personalization and evaluation of a
vicarious experience.

    Within the context of the overall interaction, this
narrative serves as the final and most personally engaging
response to P's initial inquiry (1, 3) about the
block. Once her relationship with P is no longer
constrained, nor merely defined by the limitations of
the interview situation (that is, P's background knowl-
edge of the community becomes self-evident (15,17,19) and
they interact on the solidary bases of their ingroup
membership rather than on their insider/outsider roles
as interviewee/er), Z progressively discloses more
about herself (15,13,20,24,26)   , e.g., what she perceives

to have contributed to the degeneration of the block;
how this has affected her life, in particular through
the reality of her mother living there, etc.

Throughout these turns at speaking, Z alludes to
an event (20 , 26   ) which epitomizes the violence
she claims has permeated not only her mother's building
but the entire block. When P asks that she disclose the
details of this event (27,29,31   ), she vividly and
elaborately does so in her narration (32). The awesome
nature of the violence captured by this event is evident
in the repetition and juxtaposition of her explicit
evaluative commentary ($\beta 2v;x$) with that of her mother
(32/   ) within the narrative.[19] That this story
illustrates her initial point, i.e. that life has gotten
worse on the block (4, 6, 8), is made explicit in the
coda of the narrative (34   ) where Z affirms her
initial evaluation.

P, in turn, shares her general evaluation (33 , 35).
His shared background knowledge and shared evaluation
satisfy the conditions defined by Wolfson (1976, 1978)
for the performance of a narrative.

The relationship between P and Z has been dynamic,
and not static, evolving as the speakers interacted
throughout. Although P remains the interviewer and Z
the interviewee, a change in 'footing' (Goffman 1981)

has occurred in which their relationship is no longer
merely defined on that basis, but rather overshadowed
by other social ties (ingroup membership, shared
background knowledge shared evaluation).[20] This
qualitative change in the basis of their relationship
culminates in the performance of narrative of personal
experience in response to P.

4.2.3 Social consciousness and social practice

The thematic development of this interaction is
primarily structured by the questioning procedure used
by P to elicit explicit information regarding the
existing quality of life in El Barrio (1,3).
The result is a discussion between P and Z of the impact
of social change on the community. It is Z's contention
that life on the block has deteriorated significantly
over the years (4, 6, 8   ). She provides the following
explanation to substantiate her position.

First of all, she maintains that social chaos
(loss of social control/violence) has permeated the
community as a result of the removal of the local police
precinct (19) . Once the police department was no
longer there to maintain law and order, "then everybody
started partying". This event marked a significant
turning point for the community   with regard to its

perception about safety on the block.

For Z, authoritarian rule deriving from external social controls such as the police are necessary to regulate social behavior on the block. The community is unable to practice self-control nor to hold its members responsible for the harmful and violent acts imposed on others. Consequently, individually, as well as collectively, the community is perceived as powerless in containing the growing violence emerging within it.

Z maintains that the traditional values of mutual respect and consideration have begun to degenerate. These are the values which in the past helped to define a sense of community and collective responsibility among the Puerto Rican community. She accuses the youth for being the culprits of this disintegration of community bonds as well as contributors to the growing violence in the neighborhood (20,22, 26).

This has had a tremendous impact on the lives of the elders of the community, and in particular, on her mother (20, 26, 30, 32). Mothers and elders play key roles in Puerto Rican family life and are accorded the utmost respect. Without this respect for one another, the path is left open for elders and women in the community to be victims of violence. Her story, there-

fore, exemplifies this violence and its effect on her
mother's life.

Again lack of respeto comes to the fore as
particularly significant in Z's negative evaluation of
community life in New York. Earlier she emphasized the
presence/absence of respeto in relationships among men
and women. In that context, men posed a threat to the
respect due women in interaction. In this discussion,
the focus of comparison is between the youth and elders
of the community. According to Z, the elders (whether
male/female) are the preservers of the community's
traditional values. They are respectful and mindful
of others, safe to be around, and pose no threat to
her sense of well-being as a woman (e.g. as illustrated
earlier by the nice old man in the bar and here by her ide-
alization of the block during her earlier years when
"lo que yo veía eran viejitos" (20). The youth and
men of the community, however, are perceived as poten-
tial threats to those community values of respeto/confianza.
which protect the rights of women and elders to exist un-
harmed. Z concludes that it is this lack of respect for
oneself and others which leads to the general deterioration.
of living conditions in El Barrio (10,20,26,30,32).

5.0 Conclusions

In the preceding discussion, an effort was made to examine how two speakers, P and Z, negotiated their relationship in two distinct social encounters. Although these segments of speech were part of a recorded inter- view, we were able to explore how the structural constraints on speaking imposed by the interview framework (e.g., question and answer format; impersonal characterization of interaction; topic development initiated by interviewer etc. (Wolfson 1976), were weakened in interaction. Rather than being determinant, these constraints were relaxed in P and Z's discussions as they mediated towards a more open-ended (i.e., with Z helping to direct the conversations as well as P) and personal stance.

Wolfson (1976,1978) has stated that social factors such as shared ethnic group membership contribute to the development of more intimate (shared background/evaluation) relationships within the interview setting which contribute to narrative performance in this context. I maintain that the development of a solidary peer relationship within an interview is not based on such external social factors alone. What I have tried to illustrate in this study is how at the level of social interaction, indi- viduals (even those who share ingroup membership) nego- tiate the basis of their relationship in every social

encounter.

The nature of the social relationship between
speakers is never static or categorical and consequently,
should not be assumed merely on the basis of the social
roles (e.g. interviewer/ee, class, ethnic groups, sex,
etc.) ascribed to individual speakers or on the charac-
terization of a particular social situation (e.g.
interview/non-interview; formal/ informal), as has been
the case within the traditional quantitative sociolin-
guistic paradigm (Labov 1972a, 1972b, Wolfson 1976, 1978).
The social theoretical approach from which these studies
depart views

> societies as: "essentially static, moral
> corporations whose members' behavior is
> explicable in terms of, if not determined
> by, jural rules. The behavior of persons
> is explained in terms of their roles, that
> is, the rights and duties devolving upon them
> as a result of the formal positions they
> occupy in various institutions." 21

Consequently, the role of human agency involved (Goffman
1959, 1974) in the mutual creation by speakers of a social
context in which to share experience and its effect on lan-
guage (in this case oral narration) needs to be further
explored in sociolinguistic research, a field concerned with
the study of language use in social context. From this
perspective, I maintain that the social roles [22] assumed
by individuals in interaction, whether formal or informal,

can be multiple in number and contradictory in purpose within the same context. As a result, the relationships established in any social context need to be discovered, rather than merely assumed on the basis of external social categories.

This study has been an initial attempt to introduce a social interactionist perspective (Goffman 1959, 1974, 1981, Gumperz 1982) to the study of oral narration in conversation.[23] My concern has been to "reintroduce the concept of man as an interacting social being capable of manipulating others as well as being manipulated by them"[24] into an analysis of the social function narrative in interaction. An effort has been made to situate in the "foreground of social (linguistic) analysis the notion of internal processes and the inherent dynamics in relations between interdependent human beings."[25] In this view, social structure is conceived of as dynamic:

> Relationships are continually subject to
> negotiation between members (Suttles 1970;
> Fine 1980z). These negotiations, central
> to symbolic interactionalist analyses of
> social life, produce changes in the social
> structure of a group, or its negotiated
> order (Strauss et al. 1963; see also Strauss
> 1978)...Relationships, then, change over time
> in the meanings people assign them...26

Of particular concern was the examination of
how the evolving social relationship negotiated be-
tween speakers in each interaction[27] ,affected 1) the
thematic development of the ensuing discussion and
2) the degree of personal disclosure through the
sharing of personal experience narratives. In both
situations examined, a qualitative change occurred
in the overriding interviewer/ee role relationship. As
a result, Z assumed a definitive role in determining the
general thematic development of each interaction. In
addition, in both instances the thematic progression
moved from being generalized without explicit detail
or explanation[28]   towards a more personal account exem-
plified by Z's introduction of narratives of personal
experience into each interaction.[29]

Although each narrative has a distinct structural
characteristic--the first being an account of past habi-
tual action and the second of a specific event in the past--
they both serve to disclose her perceptions of herself, and
of the Puerto Rican community at large. The basis for
analysis, therefore, lay not so much in the validity of
the corresponding relationship between the structure of
the narrative and a past sequence of events (Labov 1972b),
but rather in situating their evaluative content and
effect in interaction. My concern has been with examining

what these stories have to say about the way Z experiences reality through her presentation of self in interaction and how they help to corroborate her perceived positioning in society.

I have focused upon the analysis of social (rather than structural or referential) function of narrative performance in interaction. This has been of particular importance since "(a)s a comparative, cross-cultural approach, performance theory is less concerned with the historical and contemporary goals and meanings of a performance in a particular situation..."[30] than with the characterization of the structural features and relations appropriate to each. In an effort to understand this broader social function of narrative in interaction, I asked myself the following questions about the data:

> ...what are the human purposes and needs
> served by these performances? In addition,
> to the aesthetic satisfaction of performance
> itself--of an expressive job done well--
> what are the other culture--and situation--
> specific desirable ends of performance?[31]

An effort was made to examine and interpret the development and social significance of each narration within the context of each social interaction. These narratives, enveloped and situated as they are in the evolving thematic development of each interaction, reflect Z's ideological understanding of herself and her cultural reality. According to Jameson (1981):

> ...ideology is not something which informs
> or invests symbolic production; rather the
> aesthetic act is itself ideological, and
> the production of aesthetic or narrative form
> is to be seen as an ideological act in its own
> right; with the functioning of inventing
> imaginary or formal "solutions" to unresolvable
> social contradictions." [32]

Each narrative, therefore, situated in context pro-

vides an interpretive frame (Goffman 1974, Gumperz 1982)

within which to comprehend Z's social world. Upon closer

exmination of both interactions, it appears that Z's

primary concern is with the breakdown of two traditional

Puerto Rican values (respeto/confianza) within the community.

This is discerned from her characterizations of the men

and youth of the community to whom she attributes this

change. From her perspective, there has been a general de-

terioration of a cohesive sense of community in which mutual

respect and high regard for women and elders is the norm.

To account for this change, Z provides the following "so-

lutions" (in Jameson's terms) for the unresolvable social

contradictions in her life.

She interprets the social changes occurring within

the Puerto Rican community from a static, a-historical,

and homogenous conceptualization of Puerto Rican society

and culture. Z romanticizes conditions and behavioral

norms of the past (e.g. in the past, conditions were

better in the community because it consisted primarily

33

of elders who sustained a traditional value system).

At the same time, she disregards the social and historical factors (e.g. migration, political and economic relationship of Puerto Ricans to the larger U.S. society, unemployment, discrimination, etc.) which have affected the cultural and social life (e.g. value system, family structure, community structure and relationship to other ethnic groups, language use, etc.) of the community over time.

Consequently, for Z, the locus of social and cultural change is the individual. Individuals become the focus of cultural continuity or discontinuity of the community. She dichotomizes the actions and behavior of men and youth of the community (the instigators of social change) with that of the women and elders (the bearers of tradition).

Z makes efforts to live up to a traditional ideal, (e.g. promote an image of a 'nice', 'respectable' Puerto Rican woman" despite the contradictions which arise in her personal life to make this difficult (e.g. the need to have to support herself economically and to find work out of the mainstream of society, given the limitations of welfare and the fact that she does not have the traditionally expected male provider in her household). Z excludes from her presentation the role of women as active agents of social change in the community despite her role as a single mother, head of household, and occasional worker. She projects an

image of women as victims of the community who,no longer
respected and protected by their youth or men, are sub-
jected to acts of violence and indignity. Finally, given
a community which she perceives as being out of social
control and as powerless in regulating itself,. Z finds
solace in leaving El Barrio to live and work yet sustains
her ties with the neighborhood given her mother's presence
there.

Through this interpretive analysis of the thematic
and narrative development of these two interactions, it
has been my aim to illuminate those social/cultural
issues which, from the perspective of a particular Puerto
Rican woman, are meaningful in her life. The complex
and contradictory manner in which she presents herself
and her life experiences to others points to the need to
juxtapose what people say with what they do so that the
contradictions in their lives are illuminated and con-
sidered in one's interpretation of their social behavior.
This analysis illustrates the discrepancies which can
exist between individual social consciousness and actual
behavior. This is of particular importance when examining
stories in social interaction, for it shows the need to
contextualize narrative performance in order to under-
stand the social significance conveyed. When analyzed

283

in interaction, narratives can help to uncover the social frame of understanding which characterizes community consciousness among individual members.

This study has attempted to situate narrative analysis within social interaction and to begin to explore its social function and meaning within a broader social framework than that provided in traditional quantitative sociolinguistics studies of narrative. My hope is that the material presented here has provided food for thought and will stimulate further research developments in this area.

NOTES

[1]The author is currently working on a dissertation in
linguistics at the University of Pennsylvania entitled
Narrative Performance in Conversational Interaction:
Social Function and Social Meaning.

[2]
See Z's responses to the following questions of the
Language Attitude Survey Questionnaire (LPTF 1977):

> 58.b , 58.e
> 59.a
> 72.1, 72.2, 74
> 82,88
> 90.1, 90.2, 96, 97, 98
> 112, 113, 115, 116

[3]The adverbial even in this sentence notes the contri-
bution of additive information to what is already known
about bars. See Quirk and Greenbaum (1978:211, 212)
for further discussion of additive adjuncts in sentences.

[4]
According to Pedraza (personal communication), Z had
moved to New Jersey during that time following her
break up with the father of her children.

[5]One's monthly allotment on welfare is minimal. This
does not allow for one to have enough money left over
to save for any major purchase. Welfare,even if they
wanted to in fact, does not allow recipients to save
their money nor to hold a job. Consequently, Z took
a job temporarily off the books to take care of buying
her furniture.

[6]
Using the Language Attitude Survey Quesionnaire (LPTF
1977), each sister was asked the following questions:

> #10. Do you get a chance to read the
>   newspaper? Which?
>
> #11. Do you ever read anything else?
>   What?

[7]
It is frequently said, 'Hay que darse a
respetar antes de ser respetado', alternatively,
'El que no se da a respetar, no lo respetan' -
one must evidence proper demeanor, show
oneself worthy of being respected before
another will defer to him; he who shows no

respect will not receive it.
                            (Lauria 1964:3)

8

Lauria (1964: 2,7)

9

The definition of story (referring to personal narrative)
used in this context includes more than Labov's 1972b
characterization of narrative. In Labov's definition
oral narratives of personal experience refer to the
recapitulation of a past (punctual) sequence of events.
According to Labov (1972b:360):

> Narrative, then, is only one way of
> recapitulating this past experience:
> the clauses are characteristically
> ordered in temporal sequence; if
> narrative clauses are reversed, the
> inferred temporal sequence of the
> original semantic interpretation is
> altered...

In this study we include narratives of personal experience
which, structured from the point of view of the speaker,
recapitulate a sequence of past events which may be
both of a habitual or punctual nature and considered to
be of social significance (have evaluative import) to the
speaker.

The story referred to here alludes to the retelling
of a series of habitual actions in the past which Z
recounts in discussing her work experience. Since she
raises and introduces the story herself (without P's
elicitation), it may be considered to be from her perspective
a reportable (i.e. worth re-telling) sequence of events
of social significance to her.

For further discussion of the structural, temporal
and evaluative characteristics of oral narratives, see Labov
1972b; Goffman 1974; Wolfson 1976, 1978; Schiffren, 1978;
Polanyi 1979; Rosaldo 1982.

10

Z has moved several times in the period that Pedro has
known her. She has moved from El Barrio → New Jersey
→ El Barrio → Bronx → New Jersey.

11

The block being referred to is located in East Harlem.

12
See Wolfson (1976) for a discussion of the interview as
a speech event with rules for comportment which sustain
a limited, hierarchical relationship between interviewer/ee.

13
This shift in the relationship between Pedro and Zoraida
may be characterized as a change in 'footing'. According
to Goffman (1981:128):

> A change in footing implies a change
> in the alignment we take up to ourselves
> and the others present as expressed in the
> way we manage the production or reception
> of an utterance. A change in footing is
> another way of talking about a change in our
> frame for events. ...participants over
> the course of their speaking constantly change
> their footing, these changes being a persistent
> feature of natural talk.

14
Z was not the only person who saw the removal of the
precinct as a general turning point for the worse on
the block. Many other residents shared her feelings.
(Personal communication with Pedro Pedraza and Alicia
Pousada).

15
By 'unevaluated' we are referring to the fact that Z
fails to provide an explicit explanation of the basis
of her dislike of the people on the block.

16
Narratives of vicarious experience refer to the re-
telling of non-first person (third person) accounts
by a speaker. Labov (1972b: 367) states that vicarious
experience narratives:

> ...begin in the middle of things without
> any orientation section; pronominal reference
> is in many ways ambiguous and obscure
> throughout "and".... none of the remarkable
> events that occur is evaluated.

17
By continuous iterative action is meant the occurrence
of a series of consecutive events, rather than of a
singular event, over an extended period of time. The
nature of the events (coming down the stairs, the

dripping of blood, sustained yelling) is such that
they would terminate eventually rather than continue
on continuously as habitual acts. See Labov (1972b:
387) for further discussion.

18

According to Wolfson (1978:216):

"The function of narrative performance
is to structure the experience from the
point of view of the speaker and to dramatize
it. We can give an operational definition
of performed stories based on certain structural
features which are common to all. The number
of performance features present in any one
story and the amount with which each is
used will determine the degree to which
the story may be said to be performed.
We do not expect to find everyone of these
features present in any one story, but
rather we find that at least some of them
are present in all: (1) Direct Speech,
(2) Asides, (3) Repetition, (4) Expressive
sounds, (5) Sound Effects, (6) Motions and
gestures.

19

This discussion makes reference to the structural
components characterized by Labov & Waletsky (1967) and
Labov (1972b) for extended narratives which include:
1) Abstract: A general statement of the proposition
   the narrative will exemplify located at the beginning
   of the narrative,
2) Orientation: Those descriptive clauses which refer
   to time, place, persons, and behavior and
   contextualize the narrative sequence.
3) Complicating action: A verbal sequence of clauses
   (narrative) which correspond to a past sequence
   of events.
4) Evaluation: Non-narrative clauses which indicate
   the point of view of the narrator.
5) Resolution: Narrative clauses which conclude a
   sequence of events.
6) Coda: non-narrative clauses which bridge the end
   of the narrative with the moment of speaking.

20

See Wolfson (1978) for a discussion of the relationship
between interviewer/ee with shared ethnic identity/
background knowledge and narrative performance in the
interview setting.

21

Boissevain (1973:vii.)

22

By roles we refer to regularly enacted modes of
behavior associated with a social position and defined
through shared expectations.

23

We define conversation as "the everyday situation in
which two or more people address each other for a period
of time, communicating something about themselves and
their experience in the process." (Labov and Fanshel
1977:1)

24

Boissevain (1973: vii.)

25

Boissevain (1973:viii)

26

Fine and Kleinman (1983:100).

27

"Relationships provide individuals with opportunities
for exercising power or control over their environment...
By looking at relationships as areas for the achievement
of social ends, interactionists can examine the inter-
actional components of power and the mobilization of
resources." (Fine and Kleinman 1983:106).

28

In the first interaction, given the non-hierarchical
relationship established, Z was more freely able to re-
direct P's questioning procedures by introducing and

developing a new topic for discussion (work as a barmaid in Newark). In the second, Z's recognition of P's shared background knowledge about the community and consequent solidary relationship to it (i.e. his challenge to her statements about the community reflected that his observations were from the perspective of an insider vs a temporary outside observer e.g. research investigator) contribute to the development of a more personal relationship between them even within a more structured (question-answer fromat) interview setting.

29
In the first interaction, Z.introduces (without elicitation) the story about the dog in the bar as illustrative of the contrast between New York and New Jersey bars. In the second, she lays the groundwork for discussion of violence in her mother's building. This functions as a preface (Sacks 1974) i.e. an offer or request to tell a story) to which P responds with an elicitation for greater elaboration. According to Goodwin (1978:373):

> These responses to the preface request
> that the events described in the prior
> utterance be elaborated upon and thus
> indicate or grant permission for talk
> about the topic raised. They ask "Why?"
> "What happened?" and "For what?"

Z responds to P's request with a narrative characterizing her mother's experience.

30
Limón (1983:205)

31
Limón (1983:206)

32
Jameson (1981:79)

33

From this perspective, a traditional value system (e.g.
Puerto Rican) is juxtaposed to a non-traditional value
system (e.g. U.S.) in which each is assumed to be in a state
of homeostasis. Contradictions in expected 'norms of beha-
vior' get resolved by being categorically associated with
particular subgroups of the community. Consequently, the
conflicting heterogeneous behavior of individual members--
the result of their material social, historical, and eco-
nomic reality--become subsumed within a conglomerate of
normative and homogeneous ideals which no longer have a
material base in contemporary social relations (e.g. tra-
ditional 'norms of behavior', Spanish=Puerto Rican identity;
English=U.S.) and may be used to exclude people from authen-
tic in-group membership (e.g. Puerto Rican vs. American).

References

Ainsworth, N. 1981. Structure and purpose in Spanish narratives. Paper presented at American Association of Applied Linguistics Meeting, New York City.

Attinasi, J. 1979. Language attitudes in a Puerto Rican community. In R.V. Padilla (ed.). Bilingual education and public policy in the United States. Ypsilanti: Eastern Michigan University, 408-61.

Bascom, W. 1953. Verbal art. Presented at the Sixty-sixth Annual Meeting of the American Folklore Society, New York City.

Basso, K. 1979. Portraits of "The Whiteman": Linguistic play and cultural symbols among the Western Apache. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bauman, R. 1977. Verbal art as performance. Rowley: Newbury House Publishers.

Bauman, R. and J. Sherzer. 1974. Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press.

Bennett, W. 1978. Storytelling in criminal trials: A model of social judgment. The Quarterly Journal of Speech 64:1, 1-22.

Bertaux, C. 1982. Stories as clues to sociological understanding: the bakers of Paris. In P. Thompson and Burchardt (eds.). Our common history: The transformation of Europe. Atlantic Highlands, N.J.: Humanities Press, 93-110.

Bertaux Wiame, I. 1982. The life history approach to the study of internal migration: How women and men came to Paris between the wars. In P. Thompson and N. Burchardt (eds.). Our common history: The transformation of Europe. Atlantic Highlands, N.J.: Humanities Press, 186-200.

Boissevain, G. 1973. Friends of friends. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.

Burke, K. 1950. A rhetoric of motives. Berkeley: University of California.

Chatman, S. 1978. Story and discourse, Narrative structure in fiction and film. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Clement, D. and B. Colby. 1974. Folk narrative. Current Trends in Linguistics, 12:3.

Culture Task Force. 1976. Conferencia de historiografía Taller de Cultura. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriquenos, City University of New York.

Darnell, R. 1974. Correlates of Cree narrative performance. In R. Bauman and J. Sherzer (eds.). Explorations in the ethnography of speaking.

DeGranda, G. 1968. Transculturación e interferencia linguistica en el Puerto Rico contemporaneo, 1898-1968. Bogota: Instituto Caro y Caro.

Fine, G. and Sherryl Kleinman. 1983. Network and meaning: An interactionist approach to structure. Symbolic Interaction 6:1, 97-110.

Fishman, J. 1977. Language and ethnicity. In H. Giles (ed.). Language, ethnicity and intergroup relations. New York: Academic Press, 15-57.

Fishman, J., R. Cooper, and R. Ma et al. 1968. Bilingualism in the Barrio. Washington: Office of Education.

Flores, F., J. Attinasi, and P. Pedraza. 1981. La Carreta Made a U-Turn: Puerto Rican language and culture in the United States. Daedalus 111:2, 193-218.

Frake, C. 1980. Plying frames can be dangerous: Some reflections on methodology in cognitive anthropology. In Language and Cultural Description. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 45-60.

Garfinkel, H. 1967. Studies in ethnomethodology. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall, Inc.

Geertz, C. 1973. The interpretation of cultures. New York: Basic Book.

_____. 1976. From the native's point of view: On the nature of anthropological understanding. In K. Basso and H. Selby (eds.). Meaning in anthropology. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.

Genette, G. 1976. Boundaries of narrative. New Literary History 7:1, 1-13.

Georges, R. 1969. Toward an understanding of storytelling events. Journal of American Folklore 82, 313-28.

Goffman, E. 1959. The presentation of self in everyday life. New York: Doubleday Anchor Books.

_____. 1967. Interaction ritual. New York: Pantheon Books.

_____. 1971. Relations in public. New York: Harper Colophon Books.

288

_____. 1974. Frame analysis. New York: Harper Colophon Books.

_____. 1981. Forms of talk. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Goodenough, W. 1981. Culture, language and society. Menlo Park: The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Co., Inc.

Goodwin, M. 1978. Conversational practices in a peer group of urban Black children. Ph.D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania.

Grele, R. 1975. A surmisable variety: Interdisciplinarity and oral testimony. American Quarterly 27:3, 275-291.

Gumperz, J. 1971. Language in social groups. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

_____. 1977. Sociocultural knowledge in conversational inference. Georgetown University Round Table on Languages and Linguistics. Muriel Saville-Troike (ed.). Linguistics and Anthropology. Washington: Georgetown University Press, 191-212.

_____. 1982a. Discourse strategies. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

_____. 1982b. Language and social identity. Cambridge: University Press.

Gumperz, G. and D. Hymes. 1972. Directions in sociolinguistics: The ethnography of communication. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc.

Heath, S. 1982. What no bedtime story means: Narrative skills at home and school. Language in Society 11, 49-76.

_____. 1981. Ways with words: Ethnography of communication in communities and classrooms. Ms.

Hernández, D. and P. Vales. 1973. Methodological considerations underlying the definition of the Puerto Rican syndrome. Prepared for the Committee on Minority Research: Methodological issues in mental health and social sciences, American Sociological Association.

Hymes, D. 1974. Foundations in sociolinguistics: An ethnographic approach. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

295

_____. 1974a. Breakthrough into performance. In D. Ben-Amos and K. Goldstein (eds.). Folklore, performance and communication. The Hague: Mouton, 11-74.

_____. 1977. Discovering oral performance and measured verse in American Indian narrative. New Literary History 5, 431.57.

_____. 1978. Grounding of performance and text in a narrative view of.life. Alcheringa 4:1, 137-140.

_____. 1980. Narrative thinking and storytelling rights: A folklorist's clue to a critique of education. In Language in Education—Ethnolinguistic Essays. Washington: Center for Applied Linguistics, 126-138.

_____. 1981. In vain I tried to tell you. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Jackson, P. 1982. A transactional approach to Puerto Rican culture. Revista/Review Interamericana (Inter American University, Puerto Rico), 53-68.

Jameson F. 1981. The Political Unconscious: Narrative as a Socially Symbolic Act, New York: Ithaca.

Jefferson, G. 1978. Sequential aspects of storytelling in conversation. In J. Schenkein (ed.). Studies in the organization of conversational inter-action. New York: Academic Press, 219-248.

Joynee, C. 1975. A model for the analysis of folklore performance in historical context. Journal of American Folklore 88: 254-65.

Kermode, F. 1979. What precisely are the facts? In The genesis of secrecy; on interpretation of narrative. Cambridge: Harvard University Psess, 101-161.

Kirshenblatt-Gimblett, B. 1974. The concept and varieties of narrative performance in East European Jewish Culture. In R. Bauman, and J. Sherzer (eds.) Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press, 263-292.

_____. 1976. Speech play: Research and resources for the study of linguistic creativity. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Labov, W. 1972a. Sociolinguistic patterns. Philadelphia:
     University of Pennsylvania Press.

_____. 1972b. Language in the inner city: Studies
     in Black English Vernacular. Philadelphia: University
     of Pennsylvania Press.

Labov, W. P. Cohen; and C. Robins. 1965. A preliminary
     study of English used by Negro and Puerto Rican
     speakers in New York City. Co-operative Research
     Project 3091. Washington, D.C.: Office of Education.

Labov, W., P. Cohen, C. Robins, and G. Lewis. 1968.
     A study of the Non-standard English of Negro and
     Puerto Rican Speakers in New York City, Report on
     Co-operative REsearch Project 3288. New York:
     Columbia University.

Labov, W. and D. Fanshel. 1977. Therapeutic discourse.
     New York: Academic Press.

Labov, W. and P. Pedraza. 1971. A study of the Puerto
     Rican speech community in New York City. Report to
     the Urban Center of Columbia University.

Labov, W. and J. Waletsky. 1967. Narrative analysis:
     Oral versions of personal experience. In G. Helen
     (ed.). Essays of the verbal and visual arts (Pro-
     ceedings of the American Ethnological Society), 12-44.

Lakoff, G. and M. Johnson. 1980. Metaphors we live by.
     Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Language Policy Task Force. 1977. Language Attitude
     Survey Questionnaire. New York: Center for Puerto
     Rican Studies, CUNY.

_____. 1980. Social Dimensions of Language Use in
     East Harlem. Working Paper #7. New York: Center for
     Puerto Rican Studies, CUNY.

_____. 1982. Intergenerational perspectives on
     bilingualism: From community to classroom. Final
     Report. NIE-G-78-0091.

Lauria, A. 1964. Respeto, relajo and inter-personal
     relations in Puerto Rico. Anthropological Quarterly
     37:2, 1-11.

Lavandera, B. 1977. Where does the sociolinguistic variable stop? Paper, presented at the Annual Linguistic Society of America Meeting.

_____. 1979. The reinterpretation principle in variation theory. Presented at 2nd Annual Berkeley Sociolinguistics Symposium, University of California, Berkeley.

Limón, J. 1983. Legendry, metafolklore, and performance: Mexican-American example. Western Folklore 42:3, 191-209.

Maldonado-Denis, M. 1980. The problem of cultural assimilation. The emigration dialectic, Puerto Rico and the USA. New York: International Publishers, 95-115.

Michaels, S. 1981. Sharing time: Children's narrative styles. Language and Society 10:3, 423-442.

Mink, L. 1978. Narrative form as a cognitive instrument. In R. Canary and H. Kozicki (eds.). The writing of history. University of Wisconsin Press, 129-158.

Mitchell, W. 1981. On narrative. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Morris, M. 1981. Saying and meaning in Puerto Rico. Oxford: Pergamon Psess.

Nieves Falcón, H. 1972. La emigración puertorriqueña: sueño y realidad. En Diagnóstico de Puerto Rico. Río Piedras: Editorial Edil, Inc., 269-288.

Pedraza, P. n.d. Ethnographic observations of language use in El Barrio. Ms.

Polanyi, L. 1979. So what's the point? Semiotica 25-3/4, 207-241.

Poplack, S. 1978. Syntactic structure and social function of code-switching. Working Paper 2. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, CUNY.

_____. 1979a. Sometimes I'll start a sentence in Spanish Y TERMINO EN ESPANOL. Toward a typology of code-switching. Working Paper 4. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños.

_____. 1980c. Variable concord in sentencial plural marking. Working Paper 6. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños.

_____, A. Pousada, and D. Sankoff. 1981. A comparative study of gender assignment to borrowed nouns. Working Paper 10. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, CUNY.

Portelli, A. 1981. The time of my life: Functions of time in oral history. International Journal of Oral History 2:3, 169-179.

_____. 1981. The peculiarities of oral history. History Workshop Journal 11:12, 96-107.

Pousada, A. and S. Poplack. 1979. No case for convergence: The Puerto Rican verb system in a language contact situation. Working Paper 5. New York: Centro de Estudios Puertorriqueños, CUNY.

Prince, G. 1980. Aspects of a grammar of narrative. Poetics Today 1:3, 49-63.

Propp, V. 1968. Morphology of the folktale. (Second edition revised and edited with a preface by Louis A. Wagner. New Introduction by Alan Dundes.). Austin: University of Texas Press.

Quirk, R. and S. Greenbaum. 1978. A concise grammar of contemporary English. New York: Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich.

Rabinow, P. and W. Sullivan. 1979. The interpretive turn: Emergence of an approach. In Interpretive social science, A reader. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Ricoeur, P. 1981. Hermeneutics and the human sciences. Essays on language, action and interpretation. (Edited, translated and introduced by John B. Thompson.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Robinson, J. 1981. Personal narratives reconsidered. Journal of American Folklore 94:371, 58-85.

Rosaldo, M. 1980. Knowledge and passion: I llongot notions of self and social life. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ryave, A. 1978. On the achievement of a series of stories. In J. Schenkein (ed.). Studies in the organization of conversational interaction. New York: Academic Press, 113-132.

Sacks, H. 1972. On the analyzability of stories by children. In J. Gumperz and D. Hymes (eds.). Directions in Sociolinguistics. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, Inc., 325-345.

Sánchez, J. 1981. Dramatization devices in children's oral narratives. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania.

Sankoff, G. 1980. The social life of language. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Schenkein, J. 1978. Studies in the organization of conversational interaction. New York: Academic Press.

Schiffren, D. 1981. Tense variation in narrative. Language 57:1, 45-62.

_____. 1983.

Short, M. 1981. Discourse analysis and the analysis of drama. Applied Linguistics 11:2, 180-202.

Silva-Corvalán, C. 1983. Tense and aspect in oral Spanish narrative: Conflict and meaning. Language 59:4, 760-80.

Spence, D. 1982. Narrative truth and historical truth: Meaning and interpretation in pscho-analysis. New York: W.W. Norton and Company.

Tannen, D. 1980c. A comparative analysis of oral narrative strategies: Athenian Greek and American English. In W. Chafe (ed.). The pear stories: Cognitive, cultural, and linguistic aspects of narrative production. Norwood, N.J.: Ablex, 51-87.

_____. 1981b. Analyzing discourse: Text and talk. Georgetown University Round Table on Languages and Linguistics. Washington: Georgetown University Press.

_____. 1981g. Spoken and written narrative in English and Greek. In D. Tannen (ed.). Coherence in spoken and written discourse. Norwood, N.J.: Ablex.

_____. 1982. Oral and literate strategies in spoken and written narratives. Language 58:1, 1-21.

Taylor, C. 1971. Interpretation and the sciences of man. Review of Metaphysics 25:1.

Thompson, P. 1978. The voice of the past. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Turner, V. 1974. Dramas, fields, and metaphors: Symbolic action in human society. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Umiker-Sebeok, D. 1977. Pre-school children's intra-conversational narratives. Child Language 6, 91-109.

Van Valin, R. 1980. Meaning and interpretation. Journal of Pragmatics 4, 213-231.

Walcutt, J. 1977. The topology of narrative boundedness: Following a tail inside out. In E. Keenan and T. Bennett (eds.). Discourse across time and space. Southern Southern California Occasional Papers in Linguistics 4, 51-68.

Watson, K. 1973. A rhetorical and sociolinguistic model
    for the analyses of narrative. American Anthropologist
    75, 243-264.

White, H. 1973. Introduction: The poetics of history. In
    Metahistory: The historical imagination in Nineteenth-
    Century Europe. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University
    Press, 1-41.

Wolfson, N. 1976a. Speech events and natural speech: Some
    implications for sociolinguistic methodology. Language
    in Society 5, 189-209.

_____. 1976 b. The conversational historical present
    in American English narrative. Ph.D. dissertation,
    University of Pennsylvania.

_____. 1978. A feature of performed narrative. Language
    in Society 7, 215-238.

_____. 1979. The conversational historical present
    alternation. Language 55:1, 168-182.

Zentella, A. 1981a. Hablamos los dos, We speak both:
    Growing up bilingual in El Barrio. Ph.D. dissertation,
    University of Pennsylvania.

POLITICAL DIMENSIONS OF DISCOURSE: CONSCIOUSNESS AND LITERACY

IN A PUERTO RICAN NEIGHBORHOOD IN EAST HARLEM

Adrian T. Bennett and Pedro Pedraza

In a recent report on the American high school, Ernest Boyer (1983) suggests that:

> Clear writing leads to clear thinking; clear thinking is the basis of clear writing. Perhaps more than any other form of communication, writing holds us responsible for our words and ultimately makes us more thoughtful human beings.

It is not uncommon for such general surveys of education to present the connection between literacy and thinking as relatively direct, even to the point of assuming that good writing produces critical awareness (e.g., Adler 1982, Illich 1971, National Commission 1983). This view might be considered part of a prevalent ideology in U.S. society, one that began to take shape in the last three decades of the nineteenth century, as Heath's (1981) survey of grammar and composition texts of the period indicates:

> The strong implication was that those who wrote and criticized well had more intelligence, morality, and industry than did their fellow students. A class consciousness was developing on the basis of the language used and the standards of writing perpetuated in the classroom.

Nevertheless, recent research on literacy in anthropology, linguistics, cognitive psychology, history and other fields seems to validate the claim that writing and thinking are causally related. Many scholars have argued that literacy in western

industrial societies has played an important role in facilitating the development of "modern" forms of consciousness, social behavior, and cultural life which contrast with those found in oral traditions and in most other literate traditions (Havelock 1963, Goody and Watt 1968, Ong 1977). In western literate societies, so the argument goes, knowledge can be treated as if it were independent of those who produce and use it. Because knowledge can be rather precisely recorded in written form, it can be treated as sets of self-contained concepts or propositions which can be examined critically according to value-free principles of logic which operate independently of specific social contexts. Statements judged valid according to such criteria can then pass into the growing stock of recorded knowledge.

The technologies of writing and print (and now of computer "literacies"), according to this view, have produced societies vastly different from more "traditional" societies, such as the tribal and agrarian societies which were on the peripheries of expanding western empires. For example, education moved away from such personally involving relationships as master and neophyte, or equally powerful ritual experiences such as puberty rites where what is learned is carefully integrated with the very being of the learner. This is replaced with a "separation of the knower from the known," and an "autonomous, self-governing personality" is constructed, "symbolized as the power to think, to calculate, to cogitate, and to know, in total distinction from the capacity to see, to hear, and to feel" (Havelock 1963). The

job of education, certainly in modern times, becomes the trans-
mission of a body of objective knowledge by first teaching the
young the "basics" of literacy, then guiding them through the
appropriate written texts which contain that knowledge, and
finally--for an elite few at least--encouraging the development
of critical (text-analytical) skills.

As literacy spread in western societies, new forms of oral
communication influenced by literacy evolved which also affected
education. As Cook-Gumperz and Gumperz (1981) suggest,

> With the growth of mass communication and the increasing
> need for communicating with individuals who differ in
> culture and home background, culturally neutral styles
> of speaking have evolved for use in instruction giving,
> public lectures, broadcasting and classroom lectures
> and similar instrumental tasks. These oral styles have
> taken on many of the characteristics of...modern written
> descriptive prose and have thus become distinct from the
> home languages.

Formal education in western societies thus involves a gradual
inculcation of such "culturally neutral styles" along with the
criteria of truth, clarity and impersonal social relations which
go with developing skills in what Scribner and Cole (1978) have
dubbed "essayist literacy." Much of the social science research
on literacy, which has grown prodigiously in the last ten years,
has concerned itself with describing differences between "home"
and "school" cultures. Recognizing that learning to read and
write involve acquiring new communicative skills, Cook-Gumperz
and Gumperz (1981) suggest that

> The transition from the child's culture at home...where the
> child has learnt to make sense and achieve social actions
> within his/her own communicative system, requires a change
> of communicative understanding for all children...

Anthropological research has shown that oral styles, as well as the uses, forms and functions of literacy, can vary socially and culturally (v. for example, Gumperz and Hymes 1972, Bauman and Sherzer 1974, Blount and Sanches 1975, Goody 1968, Whiteman 1981).

It has been argued that for certain social groups such differences can clash with the demands of schooling. For example, Heath (1983) found considerable variation in the forms and uses of literacy in a ten-year study of three Carolina Piedmont communities. "Maintowners," consisting largely of middle class white professionals, had high skills in essayist literacy. The working-class whites of "Roadville" valued literacy skills highly, yet they did not use the written word very much for communicative purposes more complicated than shopping lists, telephone messages, or reading storybooks to very young children. The working-class Blacks of Tracton did not place the same high value on essayist literacy skills as their white counterparts in the other two communities, and they disapproved of those who consumed print in isolation from others. On the other hand, they often used written materials--letters, recipes, directions for operating and repairing appliances, etc.--as a basis for interpersonal, oral interaction.

Heath suggests that these differences help account for differential school success of children from the three communities. Maintown children are comparatively successful. Roadville children start out well, but begin to lag in the intermediate grades, and

Tracton Black children tend to do poorly from the beginning.
Heath argues that these differences are accounted for by diff-
erent communicative patterns revolving around the uses of
literacy. In particular, Roadville children have been carefully
instructed by parents in skills that are emphasized in the first
few grades--naming things, and providing factual information in
response to questions. Tracton children, on the other hand,
have fairly well-developed skills in comparing, analyzing, and
making inferences from limited sources of information, but are
not given a chance to use these skills until the middle grades.
The emphasis on minutiae and on providing factual responses in
early literacy training in the early grades turn them off from
formal instruction. On the other hand, Roadville children find
it difficult to make the transition from these "basic" skills
to the more "sophisticated" inferential skills called upon in
the later grades.

Heath, and others who have focused on descriptions of
cultural and communicative differences between the school and
home communities (e.g., Scollon and Scollon 1981, Michaels
1982) suggest that educators need to be aware of such differ-
ences in designing curricula and in developing classroom
practices that can mediate between the expectations children
form at home and the demands of schooling.

In carrying out research on the discourse of Puerto Ricans
in East Harlem, New York, we expected to uncover communicative
patterns that might be sources of conflict in schooling and that

could help account for a dropout rate of 80% by grade 12 (Aspira 1983). Our previous work in this community, known as "El Barrio" among residents, involved several years of study and included ethnographic observations, attitude surveys and sociolinguistic studies (LPTF 1983). Communicative networks of the residents in a one-block area were delineated; members' interactions in a variety of formal and informal situations were observed and taped; attitudes toward language, ethnicity, schooling and other concerns were surveyed; and sociolinguistic studies of codeswitching and other linguistic variables were conducted.

The community dates back to the 1920s and extends over a thirty-block area on the upper east side of Manhattan. There about 180,000 residents, of which over half are Hispanic (mostly Puerto Rican), while most of the remainder are Black. El Barrio is an important cultural and political center for the 1,400,000 Hispanics in the city. It is a viable community, both culturally and linguistically, despite extensive poverty and a consistently high unemployment rate of about 25%. Puerto Ricans value their ethnic identity highly and have high aspirations for their children's education.

Language use is highly variable, involving Spanish, English and codeswitching, but there is no evidence that Spanish is dying out or being "taken over" or "corrupted" by English. It has been maintained, notably by Fishman (1971), that bilingual situations are unstable when separation of the two languages into separate domains of usage--such as home vs. public settings--

is not maintained:

> Without separate though complementary norms and values
> to establish and maintain functional separation of the
> speech varieties, that language or variety which is
> fortunate enough to be associated with the predominant
> drift of social forces tends to displace the other.
> (Fishman 1971)

Yet we found that many speakers use both languages for all

types of communication:

> It is even the case that for many the simultaneous use
> of both languages in the same discourse setting, conver-
> sation, and utterance is not unusual. In fact, it may be
> the most appropriate type of speech behavior a member of
> the community can exhibit in very informal public settings...
> It is obvious to us, therefore, that the lack of functional
> compartmentalization of the languages of a bilingual
> community can coexist with language maintenance. In fact,
> language shift (in terms of changing relative proficiency)
> and language maintenance are found together in this Puerto
> Rican neighborhood...but no diglossia. (Pedraza and
> Attinasi 1980).

Thus, it was evident from our studies that language, and other

cultural practices could not be explained either in terms of

individual psychology, but rather must be "understood as a

reflection of the social history and conditions of the community"

(LPTF 1980), and as the community's response to that history and

those conditions.

This work has given direction to our current research on

the communicative patterns of Puerto Ricans in El Barrio. But

in addition to communicative patterns we have become increasingly

interested in the relationship between these patterns and con-

sciousness. We are exploring ways of understanding language

use as communicative practices which Puerto Ricans have evolved

in response to changing social, political and economic conditions.

Puerto Rican ways of speaking may well pattern differently than "school language," yet viewing them as practices constructed in response to historical forces might provide better insight into such chronic and pervasive social problems as school failure. From this perspective, an understanding of Puerto Ricans' own understandings of historical conditions might well be critical.

. We did in fact find interesting features of Puerto Rican communicative patterns which seem to reflect different standards of reasoning and truth and which reflect other forms of social relationships than those fostered by the pedagogy of essayist literacy in the schools. But having found such differences, we were not sure of how to interpret them. We were unconvinced of the adequacy of the cultural and communicative differences theory of school failure and of other forms of social oppression. To illustrate why we drew these conclusions, and at the same time to exemplify our approach to discourse analysis as it has evolved to this point, we discuss a brief segment of tape recorded conversation involving three male residents, one a researcher, engaged in casual talk as they sit on a stoop watching the street scene. The appended transcript (translated from Spanish into English) contains certain interesting diff-erences in the talk of two of the men, "Edmundo" and "Carlos," relating to essayist literacy. We will indicate some differences in their communicative patterns as revealed by preliminary analysis, then discuss the limits of that analysis, and finally

attempt a reanalysis that raises questions about the conscious-
ness of Edmundo and Carlos by considering their discourse as
practices that respond to historical conditions.

We focus first on Edmundo's and Carlos' argument styles.
They can be seen countering one another's viewpoints in turns
7-19 and 35-44 over two focal issues: (1) What makes a person
worth something, and (2) How are mothers to be defined or
categorized.

Their methods of argument differ. Carlos repeatedly uses
dichos ("sayings") which have symbolic implications. With
Raymond Williams (1977) we might call this strategy a "cultural
residue," as it makes reference to a bygone era when Puerto
Rico was primarily an agrarian society, and uses a communicative
strategy associated with that society. An example is turn 36,
where he says, "Even the yautía plant loves her children," to
support his point that mothers have a special relationship to
their children grounded in nature. Therefore, it can be taken
for granted that when he says "Damn all women," (T.28) he does
not intend to include mothers. Again, Carlos often identifies
himself with aspects of the natural world. For example, in
turn 19 he compares himself to the morivivi plant of Puerto
Rico which, when touched droops and seems to die, but gradually
revives itself: "I always live like the morivivi." Carlos uses
symbolic expressions like this to make points, to bolster
arguments, and to evoke a personal identification with tradition-
al aspects of Puerto Rican society.

311

In each of these examples, the speaker relies on the listener to make the right connections to shared cultural knowledge in order to draw the correct inferences. These inferences are steps in an argument, but their propositional content is left implicit, while the _dicho_ is used to foreground an image, a metaphor or a story.

Edmundo also sometimes evokes the authority of tradition through the use of _dichos_, as when he says "Even Christ said, 'Why do you cry woman?'" (T. 42), to support his contention that mothers are women too. That is, even Christ called his own archetypal mother a woman. Therefore, if you say "Damn all women," you are saying "Damn mothers" too. (It is incidentally, at such points that the tongue-in-cheek, almost facetious quality of the argument becomes evident.) But Edmundo exhibits another mode of argument in his response to Carlos' reference to the _yautía_ plant: "Well then, if a mother can be like that, how can you say 'Damn all women'?" (T. 38). Here his approach is to quote Carlos' earlier statement in order to foreground a logical inconsistency with a later proposition that Edmundo makes explicit in Turn 40: "Look what an avocado you are, they loved you, watched over you, when you were little." This use of logical analysis, supported by the rule that two contradictory statements cannot both be true, is a feature of Edmundo's argument repertoire that Carlos does not resort to in this interaction.

The extent to which these differences represent differences in the communicative repertoires of Edmundo and Carlos cannot be adequately determined from one small segment of talk such as this. However, Pedraza's interaction over a long period of time with Edmundo and Carlos suggests that such differences persist over many kinds of interactional situations.

How can we interpret and understand these differences? We can note that Edmundo has some command of the same criteria of logic and impersonal evaluation of assertions that researchers have reported as characteristic of essayist literacy. When we compare his background with Carlos' we are not surprised to find important differences: Edmundo has lived in New York since he was a young child, attended school up to 12th grade, is bilingual, and is employed in a skilled job in a hospital. Carlos came to New York in his teens, has had several kinds of unskilled labor jobs, and had been unemployed for over a year. His education was limited to primary school and he is Spanish dominant. This type of information, if supplemented by more ethnography and analysis, can be very useful to teachers. Several specific insights that emerge from our research could assist teachers in understanding communicative and other cultural differences between Puerto Ricans and "mainstream" or middle-class Anglos:

(1) We could show teachers that some Puerto Ricans use meta-phoric, personal and symbolic styles of expressing ideas and supporting points of view. We could add, from our other work,

that personal narratives (a form Carlos uses later on in the tape) are also an important resource because they imply access to the authenticity of having "been there."

(2) We could also show teachers that there is important variation in the community: there is not one "Puerto Rican," as the differences between Edmundo and Carlos demonstrate, and teachers should be aware of the dangers of stereotyping.

(3) We could demonstrate too that literacy can influence oral styles, and that Puerto Ricans show differential access, or at least reliance on, essayist literacy styles in their spoken discourse.

(4) And finally, we could inform teachers that these are not so much phenomena of code--e.g., Spanish versus English-- but of discourse, and of communicative practices that can occur in either language.

We feel it is valuable for teachers to have such information. We also feel such is not enough.

There are two main problems with the cultural differences approach to the explanation and correction of school failure and social inequality. First, there are theoretical problems in the absence of explanatory theories. If literacy has taken different forms in different social groups--many of which have been in direct and frequent contact--how did this come about? How are particular relations between written and oral modes developed? How are certain configurations of form, function, means of transmission and reproduction, and social uses of

literacy produced in different societies over time? How is
this process of production related to other social and historical
processes, such as the production and maintenance of particular
divisions of power, labor, economic resources, knowledge, skills,
ideology and interests?

Second, there is a practical problem regarding the applica-
tion of research on cultrual and communicative differences to
specific social problems such as educational inequities. In a
society in which certain social groups exert power over and
exploit certain other social groups, how can the awareness of
cultural differences result in changes in power relations between
exploiters and exploited? Those who have treated the cultural
contexts of literacy have tended to portray societies as homo-
geneous, self maintaining and independent systems, and they
have portrayed cultures--to quote Eric Wolf--"As integrated
totalities in which each part contributes to the maintenance
of an organized, autonomous, and enduring whole" (Wolf 1982).
This cultural relativism has its counterpart in a political
practice that fosters pluralistic idealism. The basic social
structure dividing haves and have nots can remain untouched,
although a few individuals of high skill will be able to move
up the social scale.

There is, however, an alternative view of culture as an
ongoing social process of constructing, dismantling, and re-
constructing meanings in response to developing social, political
and economic conditions. The ability to bestow meanings-- to

construct the categories through which we perceive, understand,
and evaluate social reality--is itself a source of power.
Patterns of culture and the communicative symbolic practices
by means of which culture is reproduced, can only be explained
if we see them in their connections to economic and political
processes. Cultural practices are in fact potential weapons
in the clash of social interests in societies where differen-
tiations of power between classes are sustained and embedded
in institutions.

If we take this view of culture and communication, the
description of cultural and communicative practices needs to
be supplemented by asking such questions as:

> To what extent are these practices part of processes of
> accommodation or resistance to structural inequalities? ▽

> To what extent do they reveal members' critical awareness
> of social contradictions that members themselves live
> out in their daily lives?

> What possibilities might there be for concerted political
> action among community members?

' How can the community address social problems as a community?
To answer such questions we need to know more than that certain
patterns of expression and reasoning reflect essayist literacy
traditions while others reflect oral traditions. We use the
discourse data in the transcript to illustrate how such data can
help answer questions like these.

We will consider now some aspects of content. Edmundo
argues that mothers are like all women. For example, in
Turn 34 he says, "No, she is the same woman, she has the

(inaudible), she has the same, no more or no less than any other woman." Edmundo's classification of mothers is based on a modern, secular view of nature, and supercedes categorizations based on tradition, family, or community values. By contrast, Carlos argues that mothers are a special category by virtue of a special relationship through love to their children. Carlos portrays this special relationship as a natural one, characteristically using an agrarian metaphor to make his point: "Listen, even the yautía plant loves her children" (T. 37).

The views that Edmundo and Carlos express about mothers and their relationship to the superordinate category of women thus reflect different views of the natural world. Edmundo's argument depends on separating the natural from the social realms, excluding, for the purposes of his argument, the special relationship of mothers to children, or subsuming this relationship under the more general category of woman as the female of the human species. Carlos, on the other hand, builds an argument that depends on seeing nature, not independent of the social and family realms but rather as their foundation. Even the yautía loves her children. The biological relationship gives a special meaning to the social-familial one.

These alternative views of the social and natural worlds are expressed in other parts of the conversation. For example, Edmundo and Carlos also express different perspectives on the

basis of human worth., Edmundo expresses, again, a more urbanized, modern view in Turns 11-13: "As for me, I'm worth a lot, my life has no price." This presupposes that one's value can be asserted on the basis of individual autonomy. Carlos, on the other hand, expresses a more complex view. First he maintains that he is worth nothing. For example, in Turn 16 he says, "If I were worth anything I would have sold myself; nobody wants to buy me." That is, in American society one's value is as a commodity that can be exhanged for money. But a few moments later, Carlos expresses a rather different viewpoint, more similar to his view of motherhood, when he says, that, although he has not been able to "do business" in selling himself, his wife, or his son, he always comes back to life and survives, like the _morivivi_ plant which, when touched seems to collapse and die, yet springs back to life again later: "I always live like the _morivivi_" (T. 19). Just as motherhood is grounded in the natural world, so too is his own identity as a resilient survivor. Here again we find differences between Edmundo and Carlos, which is more information that we could pass on to teachers and other professionals who deal with Puerto Ricans as clients of institutions of various kinds.

However, Carlos is not simply expressing values, but is talking about his own social and economic positioning as a person without value. He is also providing a response that despite being positioned as powerless to earn a living, he has

a resilience grounded in the close association of personal,
social and natural worlds. The social positioning to which
Carlos is responding is expressed in his ironic characterization
of himself as valueless yet capable of surviving. This is a
contradiction he lives out in his daily life. His awareness
of this contradiction reflects a critical view of the commodity
system in which even one's wife and children are potential
commodities. Yet he also expresses his resistance through the
image of the morivivi plant in his symbolic identification
with nature.

Edmundo, on the other hand, asserts his individual auto-
nomy, implying an independence from the social. Yet Edmundo is
not critical of society, and in fact his individualism has
certain parallels in the individualism of what many have
characterized as bourgeous ideology (e.g., Gould 1978; Ollman
1971).

At this point, we might ask whether Edmundo or Carlos
exhibits more critical awareness and potential for resistance.
The answer is certainly not obvious. From our own point of
view Edmundo appears to buy into the dominant ideology more
than Carlos but he has also been more successful than Carlos
in participating in the market economy by selling his labor.
By contrast, Carlos shows critical awareness and even resistance.
But even in his resistance there are contradictions. His iden-
tification with nature may not be adequate to cope with his
peripheral position in a market economy, anymore than the

agrarian idealism exemplified by Tolstoy, William Morris or Zeno-Gandía, Puerto Rican author of the novel La Charca, stopped capitalism from spreading all over the world in the last 100 years. It is even possible that Carlos's recourse to a pre-capitalist agrarian ideology while providing a refuge from the modern world, may limit his ability to participate as an active agent in that world and thereby help to sustain his peripherality, politically and economically. Edmundo may, in fact, be better equipped to deal with the dominant ideology in that his readiness to use logical criteria of truth and validity could, at least theoretically, be as easily applied to a critical analysis of dominant ideologies--as they encroach on Puerto Ricans through mass media, schooling, the job market, etc.--as to the values Carlos expresses.

As for potential resistance, we should note that Edmundo's and Carlos' ability to engage in this kind of dialogue, mixing humor and seriousness in an egalitarian relationship governed by respeto ("respect"), and called bromavera ("joking truth") by some Puerto Ricans, could itself be seen as a form of resistance, at least potentially. It certainly provides an alternative to relations based on negocios ("business") and commodity exchanges. Their skillful and thoughtful dialogue encompassing complex issues certainly goes far beyond what most middle class people would be likely to credit them with.

These speculations can return us to the relationship of literacy to consciousness and critical thinking. Clearly,

it would be difficult to say the relationship is simple and
direct or that a certain technological base simply results in
a particular kind of awareness. Rather, we suggest that there
is a relationship between literacy and thinking, and that this
relationship is socially constituted. It is produced through
historical processes involving struggles of ideology, power
and interest. This means that human beings decide how literacy
and thinking are to be related. If the relationship between
essayist literacy and modern consciousness is today as research-
ers have reported, it is because the way we conceptualize liter-
acy in the schools and other public institutions is part of
bourgeois capitalist society. We believe there should be
workable alternatives.

What we have argued touches upon issues concerning the
literacy instruction of Puerto Rican children within our schools.
Our understanding of what literacy entails needs to be altered
from that of a set of mechanical skills to that of a social/
cultural phenomenon related to other political and economic
processes. Literacy always occurs within a social context.
It is neither ahistorical nor static, and more than likely,
it is variable. Whenever literacy activity occurs, in learning
or as performance, it must be comprehended as an accomplishment
embedded in other cultural processes.

Therefore we must ask our selves not only if the way we
teach literacy contradicts, or ignores, community practices,
but whether we are furthering the development of critical think-

ing, self awareness and community needs. The liberal model of
pluralist education which the linguistic relativism of socio-
linguistic theory supports has some very progressive features
that distinguish it from conventional American pedagogy.
Sociolinguists   and anthropologists have significantly
improved public awareness of social and cultural differences
and provided an empirical basis for demanding--sometimes
through litigation--greater accountability from public
institutions such as the schools for provision of equitable
services to minority and other disadvantaged populations
(Labov 1982). The equal treatment of all student's in terms
of resources, curriculum, testing and social relations is
a laudable ideal that social scientists should continue to
support. However, from the point of view of Puerto Ricans
living in El Barrio, and in similar communities both on the U.S.
mainland and in Puerto Rico, some problems still remain.

Just one example: A report recently released by the
National Center for Educational Statistics (NCES 1983)
indicated that Puerto Rican high school dropouts are just as
likely, or may have even a better chance, at getting jobs
than Puerto Rican high school graduates. How are schools
preparing students for a situation of increased competition
for fewer jobs? A better understanding of communicative
sources of crosscultural misunderstanding in all public
sectors is certainly needed (Gumperz 1982), yet improving

communication will not automatically lead to dissolution of
the kinds of social, political and economic inequities that
Puerto Ricans have suffered since their island was invaded
by U.S. marines in 1898 (Bonilla and Campos 1981). Such
inequities have been a constant in Puerto Rican life despite
numerous economic programs and attempts at social, educational
and political reform (HTF 1979).

We suggest that sociolinguists should expand their concern
with communicative patterns to explore the hypothesis that
the phenomena of unequal distribution of societal resources
and cultural and communicative misunderstanding are part of
the same general political and economic processes. However,
an understanding of these processes and of how they impinge
on communicative practices cannot be adequately developed
without attention to how access to society's resources is
controlled through the deployment of power and the legitimation
of that deployment through subtle ideological processes. It
is interesting that those who advocate making teachers and
other professionals more sensitive to cultural differences,
and to providing minority students with opportunities to expand
their communicative repertoires, rarely address the question of
how power is distributed within educational institutions, or
how these institutions are themselves caught in a tissue of
power relations that extends throughout U.S. society (Apple
1982; Giroux 1981).

To include a consideration of power as it is structured
into institutions and into the interpersonal relations within
those institutions' domains would be to expand considerably
the notion of context as it has been developed in sociolinguistic
and anthropological studies of communication so far. We consider
the analysis provided above to be only a beginning step in this
direction. We need to look more closely at how community
members construct particular forms of consciousness through
their ongoing daily communications with each other. We need to
understand better how that consciousness, in its variability,
provides members with responses to particular sociohistorical
conditions as they experience them. But more than that, we
need to find ways as Labov (1982) advocates, to build commit-
ment into "all stages of...research." We suggest that the
best way to do this is to develop better ways to work coopera-
tively with those who participate in institutional processes
such as schooling. Anthropologists have recently made con-
siderable efforts to work cooperatively with professionals
(Gilmore and Smith 1982; Heath 1983). We believe that, if
the interests of the community are to be served, we must in
addition find ways to work within the community, basing our
conceptions of education and literacy in the needs and interests
of the community as defined through cooperative efforts between
researchers and community members. If researchers engage in
such a process, through their research itself, they may well
find themselves committed to using their knowledge to help
change existing structures of power.

Appendix

Transcript. Tape B14   Key

(Examples discussed in the   [   ]   = overlapping speech
text are italicized)
                                    (   )   = not transcribable

                                    (words)   = unclear, transcriber's
                                                guess

1. Pablo: and, and, and of   and those five feet three inches
              how much do you think its worth

                    /3 secs./

2. Edmundo: (three) P. (laughs)

3. Carlos: To myself, to myself I'm not worth anything. The
              purpose is that after I die they bring me back to
              life.

                    /2 secs./

4. C: [And

5. E: [Live   in the eyes, in the eyes of another person
              in a kidney...a heart.

6. C: But I'll live

7. P: But how much of this guy do you think is even worth
              the trouble

8. E: About that [I don't know   ]

9. C: [not worth anything] not worth anything
                                               [not worth anything]

10. E: [I don't tease]
              anyone so that they don't tease me

11. C: The truth is that its not worth [anything, the head] (of a

12. E: [for (   )]
              for me, I'm worth a lot

13. C: No, I'm not worth anything because if I were valuable
              I would have sold [myself]

14. E: [(my)] my life has no price

15. E: Eh?

16. C: If I were worth something I would have sold myself, nobody wants to (buy me)

17. P: [(laughs)]

18. E: [Not even]

19.   I   I was selling my wife and child and no one wanted to buy. I sell myself and even less are they willing to buy... so what am I to do if I can't sell. If I can't sell I can't do business but even though I [always] live like the "morivivi."

20. ?: [(   )]

21. E: Oh Damn

22. P: He's hurt, he's hurt

23. E: Oh, he hit his chest when he fell.

24. C: Well check him to make sure he hasn't broken his chest or heart.
    ?: No, his heart he didn't break because...

25. E: No, he needs a woman.

26. C: Eh?

27. E: When the heart is broken it has to be a woman.

28. C: Damn all women, man.

29. E: Man, what do you mean, if it wasn't for a woman I wouldn't be here.

30. P: That's true,_____.

31. C: Yes, but that's a different type of woman...

32. E: She's [a woman like any other.] No, she's the same type of woman, [she has]

33. C: ...from [the type of woman I'm referring to] [(   )]

34. E: ...[She has] the same, she has no more or [no less] than any other woman

35. C: [(   )]
    ?: it's not the same because a) a, a mother [its not] its not

36. E: only, only, a label
a title tells you ⌈mother⌉

37. C: ⌊listen⌋ even the "yautía" loves her
                                                                children

38. E: Well then, if a mother can be·like that how can you say
damn all women.

39. C: Because when you ⌈take⌉

40. E: ⌈watched over you⌉ ⌊Look what⌋ an avocado you are they loved you,
                                        when you ⌈were little⌉ (right)

41. C: ⌊listen   listen⌋   to me   ⌊listen yes⌋ but,
    : that, that is a different type of woman, ⌈one's⌉   mother

42. E: ⌊(   )⌋she's a woman
    : ⌈even, even,⌉ Christ said to his mother: "Why do you cry woman?"

43. C: ⌊compared to⌋ the others

                    /3 secs./

44. C: (   ) she had to cry, right, it was her son.

45. E: ⌈But⌉ she was a woman

46. C: ⌊Now⌋   now if it were a lover.

47. E: Perhaps ⌈she'll still cry⌉

48. C: ⌊or if it were⌋

49. E: ⌈Maybe she'd cry anyway⌉

50. C: ⌊Or if it were⌋   a husband she didn't love,
    she'd cry out of ⌈hypocrisy⌉

51. E: ⌊Ahhh⌋
If it's a husband she would be happy because she would
get the pensión

52. C: Haven't you ever been in a situation where a woman who has
lost a husband has her lover next to her and the guy tells
her but let me submit the name and those papers and she
crying tells him (mimics crying) "thirty three, fourty four,
fifty six."

53. E: No I've never been in such a situation.

References

Adler, M. 1982. The Paideia Proposal: an educational manifesto. New York: Macmillan.

Apple, M. 1982. Education and Power. London: Rutledge and Kegan Paul.

Aspira. 1983. Racial and ethnic high school dropout rates in NYC: Summary Report. New York: Aspira of New York, Inc.

Bauman, R. and J. Sherzer. 1974. Explorations in the ethnography of speaking. London: Cambridge University Press.

Blount, B. and M. Sanches. 1975. Sociocultural dimensions of language use. New York: Academic Press.

Bonilla, F. and R. Campos. 1981. A wealth of poor: Puerto Ricans and the new economic order. Daedalus 110: 2, 133-176.

Boyer, E. 1983. High school: A report on secondary education in America. New York: Harper and Row.

Cook-Gumperz, J. and J. Gumperz. 1981. From oral to written culture: The transition to literacy. In M. Farr Whitehead (ed.). Variation in Writing. New York: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Goody, J. (ed.). 1968. Literacy in traditional societies. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gould, C. 1978. Marx's social ontology: Individuality and community in Marx's theory of social reality. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Gumperz, J. and D. Hymes (eds.). 1972. Directions in socio-linguistics: The ethnography of communication. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Gilmore, P. and D. Smith. 1982. A retrospective discussion of the state of the art in ethnography and education. In P. Gilmore and A. Glatthorn (eds.). Children in and out of school: Ethnography and education. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics.

Giroux, H. 1981. Ideology, culture and the process of schooling. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

Goody, J. and I. Watt. 1968. The consequences of literacy. In J. Goody (ed.). Literacy in traditional societies. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Havelock, E. 1963. Preface to Plato. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Heath, S. 1981. Toward an ethnography of writing in American education. In M. Farr Whiteman (ed.). Variation in writing. New York: Lawrence Erhbaum.

_____. 1983. Ways with words: Language, life and work in communities and classrooms. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

History Task Force. (Center for Puerto Rican Studies). 1979. Labor migration under capitalism. New York: Monthly Review Press.

Illich, I. 1971. Deschooling society. New York: Harper and Row.

Labov, W. 1982. Objectivity and commitment in linguistic science: The case of the Black English trial in Ann Arbor. Language in Society 11, 165-201.

Language Policy Task Force. 1983. Intergenerational perspectives on bilingualism: from community to classroom. Final Report to NIE, Grant # NIE-G-78-0091. Language Policy Task Force, Hunter College, City University of New York.

Michaels, S. 1981. Sharing time: Children's narrative styles and differential access to literacy. Language in Society 10, 423-442.

National Commission on Excellence in Education. 1983. A nation at risk: the imperative for educational reform. U.S. Government Printing Office.

National Center for Educational Statistics. 1982. The condition of education for Hispanic Americans, 1980. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.

Ollman, B. 1971. Alienation: Marx's conception of man in capitalist society. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ong, W. 1977. *Interfaces of the word*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Scollon, R. and B. Scollon. 1981. *Narrative, literacy and face in interethnic communication*. Norwood, N.J.: Abler.

Scribner, S. and M. Cole. 1978. Unpackaging literacy. *Social Science Information* 17: 1, 19-40.

Wolf, E. 1982. *Europe and the people without history*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Whiteman, M. 1981. *Variation in writing: Functional and linguistic-cultural differences*. New York: Lawrence Erlbaum.

V. Concluding remarks

It is difficult to conclude a project just when you
are beginning to get somewhere with the problems at hand.
In this sense, these remarks are more a short summary, a
stock-taking, than a final statement closing an investiga-
tion. The issues involved are at bottom both practical
(aimed at alleviating the social inequality suffered by
Puerto Ricans) and theoretical (focused upon developing
new understandings that can serve this objective).

Particularly in education, where systemic failure is
an overwhelming, blatant, and oppressive reality, there is
a great need for new perspectives on schooling. Devising
an approach to language and education that can produce
knowledge to address such a need demands a new theoretical
framework which can function as a foundation for critical
inquiry. The project reported here was not originally con-
ceptualized in this manner; rather, the idea emerged in
the interim period between the submission of the proposal
and its initiation, and throughout the first year as we
struggled with the issue of language and its relation to so-
cial domination.

Fundamentally, we saw the necessity of a new orienta-
tion to language studies that more fully integrated language
in societal, economic, political, and cultural processes and
viewed communication as a historical process. While some

of the research presented in the report reflected these
concerns almost from the onset, others attempted to in-
corporated them mid-stream with varying degrees of success,
reflecting the difficulties of such an endeavor at per-
sonal, professional, and ideological levels. In fact,
these comments themselves would best be understood as a
reflection of a changing social science practice that will,
we hope, eventually prove effective in supporting social
change.

What do we know now that we did not know before which
could be helpful to anyone concerned with school failure
or societal injustice? In the past, we were involved in a
sort of matching game. The match-up was between the school
and community, the bilingualism of each compared in terms
of form (linguistic characteristics), function (social use
of language in daily interactions), and attitudes (ideology
or thinking about language). The game taught us much about
the mismatch between school and community, though there was
still more matching to be done--in form (the study of Puerto
Rican English), function (the analysis of discourse patterns),
and ideology (the investigation of differences in under-
standing, interests, and consciousness).

In our previous work, we were not so naive as to think
that the gap between the school and community would be self-
explanatory in terms of cause and therefore remedy. The

historical conditions that gave rise to the language dif-
ferences in the first place had to be brought forward to
give a perspective on the problem of school failure that
went beyond the classroom. Ironically, certain conditions,
like the relative powerlessness of the community, still
hinder attempts to come to grips fully with the mismatch
in language practices as defined above, but that is not
the whole story. The real issue is how language serves
to maintain the powerlessness of a community. What pro-
cesses are at work that contribute to the power relations in
which language is embedded? To answer these questions
adequately, the "historical" could no longer simply serve
as a backdrop to our language studies, thus limiting our
understanding to mechanical cause and effect or correlation-
al types of explanations.

The mismatch approach often times reveals blatant dis-
crepancies between the school and community, as well as
more subtle differences resulting from ignorance or preju-
dice. In the project reported here, our attempt to refine
the mismatch approach focused on certain structural "levels"
of language (for example, the English vowel system or the
Spanish and English prosodic systems). This was only par-
tially true for our discourse analysis, where we were not
merely seeking differences in interactional patterns, again
a structural mismatch, but also differences in terms of con-

tent, i.e. values, interests, and orientation to life, raising in the process the problematic of the inter-relationships between language, culture, ideology, and consciousness. However, even at the level of what we have come to call "language code", there are complications in the matching game which reveal the weaknesses of the approach.

All of the essays included here point out the variation that exists in language regardless of level. The beginning essay treats the issue of variation and its significance at length. The vowel system study reveals (again) the linguistic heterogeneity we have seen in the Puerto Rican community, and the failure to isolate any systematic patterning of prosodic features documents once more the complex relationship between form, function, and meaning.

By some standards, such results would be considered at worst to be no findings at all, or at best to be of no utility. What is pertinent here is that in a match-up game, information of this sort may be interpreted as revealing little about the problem of school failure, given the lack of a Puerto Rican standard (or non-standard) form on which to base a comparison. However, the work in this report not only calls into question (or perhaps lays to rest) the assumptions about the monolithic nature of Puerto Rican language and culture; it also bares the essential weakness of treating language outside of socio-economic, political, and cultural

processes.

The existence of such diversity can signify that
Puerto Rican students are not all equally disadvantaged
in terms of linguistic forms or repertoires as measured
by structural characteristics. The 80% drop-out rate for
all Puerto Rican students reported in a recent study[]
(Aspira 1983) indicates that other factors somehow related
to language may be the real culprits. Can it be that the
processes which can account for the diversity may also ex-
plain school failure?

How could one begin to explore the possible inter-
connection between language, cultural diversity and school
failure that linguistic differences in and of themselves can-
not explain? (The public schools in Puerto Rico are also no-
toriously unsuccessful even though they teach in Spanish).

The first essay in the discourse section of the report
attempts to delineate a clear philosophical/methodological
base from which to approach this problem. The two papers
actually analyzing samples of discourse draw out the impor-
tance of contextualizing, for purposes of interpretation and
analysis, the conversation of community members within spe-
cific historical, social, and cultural parameters. In this
work, as we begin to touch upon the cultural and ideologi-
cal underpinnings of consciousness, we are again reminded
of the complexity of the community. The cultural variation

reflected in linguistic features is also apparent in the discourse practices of.community members and, by implication, their consciousness.

In the matching game, the reasons for the differences between school and community in either language are usually not given, nor is there an explanation for why the differences persist, nor more importantly, why they function to the detriment of certain students. Since the situation is the result of factors beyond the control of any individual, the schools do not address them. The strategy is usually to rememdy the individual by adding something to his "cultural capital" in terms of linguistic repertoire, i.e. standard forms of English or Spanish, language skills such as literacy, or cognitive abilities, like "clear" thinking.

The liberal pluralistic ideology upon which this matching model is based definitely has some progressive features. The sensitivity to linguistic and cultural norms that demand respect and knowledge of minority students' backgrounds fits well with the child-centered pedagogy of progressive education. However, this approach treats the product--marginalized individuals--and not the process. Individuals outside of a socio-historical context are the focus, not community needs. This inhibits inquiry on the institution of schooling itself and ends up blaming the victim if failure persists, precisely the conclusion which the cultural differences approach set out to avoid.

An approach to the community and to language that
views these as phenomena produced and continuously repro-
duced by human agents in concert raises questions about
the socio-historical nature of community. Any conceptua-
lization of community will to a large extent, either explicitly
or implicitly, influence how the interests of that community
are viewed. The concept 'community' is not a neutral cate-
gory and discerning the interests of any particular one is
problematical for at least two reasons: 1) interests may vary
within a community and 2) those interests are not static
but change over time. Given that pre-conceptions will
always influence any interaction with a community, be it
by educators or investigators, a clear statement of purpose
or goals can function as the basis for debate about interests.
This has implications for education policy and pedagogy.

A school that purports to deal with the socio-cultural
and language differences that students bring to classrooms
by treating students as isolated individuals is contradicting
its purpose if it does not examine why differences work as
a disadvantage.

Besides identifying mismatches between school and com-
munity in linguistic form and function, viewing language as
a socio-cultural practice embedded in daily discourse can
lead to insights concerning these contradictions. Certainly
the interests of the community are not served when pedago-

gical practice treats the language issue only on an indivi-
dual level. Tying language to cultural and ideological pro-
cesses not only reveals ways in which institutions like schools
contribute to the domination of a community, but also how
variation within the community may be hindering advancement.
The discourse papers certainly demonstrate some significant
differences in what we might call the consciousness of mem-
bers of the community.

Any understanding of the variation in consciousness
found within the community, e.g. why it exists, will con-
tribute to overcoming obstacles in organizing efforts.
Schools can play an important role in a process of community
empowerment, but they cannot make a contribution if they do
not consciously articulate and accept this goal or if they
ignore the problems/issues it reaises. Language and educa-
tion policy at present do not reflect such a concern mainly
because they do not consider important the socio-historical
processes that interconnect with and tie language and educa-
tion together.

These remarks may seem to many to have little to do
with language and education per se and much to do with 'ex-
traneous' factors like history, society, culture, and ideo-
logy. But this is precisely the point--a new theoretical
framework means viewing these not as 'extraneous' factors
but as defining the nature of our problem and therefore the

solution. It is worth stating once more that even this
does not solve anything. It is only a beginning. New forms
of research and pedagogical practice are required.

A new social science practice would involve an alter-
native model of research that would incorporate within any
study design participation of the actors involved, some form
of intervention and evaluation of practice, and some connec-
tion to community organizations or movements addressing the
issues, or some form of accountability. These are not ne-
cessarily new items on the agenda for the Centro or even many
individual researchers, nor is it a question of priorities,
but one of process. Rather than viewing these as separate
tasks, isolated or interconnected, the best approach is per-
haps to view them as different aspects of an integrated
process.

We seem to have a tremendous amount of difficulty even
conceptualizing what this would mean on an everyday level.
In order to change the investigative process, we first have
to re-construct the research community. Research with and for
communities rather than on them (no matter how well-intentioned)
should be the aim.

Among other things, such an effort means engaging per-
sons in debate who come with different outlooks, agendas,
practices, and connections to social policy but who share the
same goals of equality and justice. However, in order for
meaningful dialogue to occur, trusting relationships have to

exist between the various participants in the discussion as
well as a sense of commitment to purposeful activity aimed
at social change. Social scientists (both individually and
collectively) have to work at developing these relation-
ships and commitments, as an integral part of the investiga-
tive process.

This presumes that researchers have themselves engaged
in dialogues about the shortcomings of social science vis-a-
vis the goals of equality and justice, and are in fact orga-
nized to function as a collective in collaboration with other
organizations. This is far from the case.

As noted in the first paper on discourse analysis, one
obtatacle to developing such practices is the academic insti-
tutions and professional asssociations with which researchers
work. Various solutions to the problem exist, including
creating alternative institutions or transforming existing
ones so that their advantageous position as legitimators
of knowledge can be utilized to legitimate working-class
and minority group understandings and concerns.

If social scientists are to play a role in the kind of
shift in social policy debate we are envisioning here, the
first step, it appears, should be a critical appraisal of
the ways in which our thinking and discussion of issues,
both theoretical and concrete, are being constrained. Issues
such as how our reserach findings relate to the problems

of the community need to be discussed and evaluated. As
we explained earlier in this report, this is not necessarily
a call for 'relevant' or 'applied' research, but for an
assessment of the relation of our studies to the struggles
of the disenfranchised in our society.

We need to know: 1) what assumptions are inherent in
the type of questions we are posing, 2) how the concepts we
utilize have evolved over time, 3) how they position us with
respect to the community, and 4) what the ideological
foundations of our theoretical approaches are, and whether
we can defend them. These are the sorts of issues we have
to delve into if we are to change our practice. And only
with a drastic change in our practice can we hope to find
the clarity we now lack.

APPENDIX A: Review of literature on prosody

Review of literature on prosody

The following is a review of the work done in prosody
which relates directly to the different language varieties
involved in the speech of New York Puerto Ricans, in particu-
lar Puerto Rican Spanish and Black English.

1.0 General descriptions of Spanish prosody

The most thorough survey of Spanish prosodic studies
is that of Kvavik and Olsen (1974) These authors are prin-
cipally concerned with melody or pitch variables, leaving
aside questions about timing or rhythmic organization in Spa-
nish. They focus on three aspects of intonational studies:
dialectology, methods, and notational systems. Very few
studies of Caribbean speakers are mentioned, with most re-
search concentrated on Spanish of Spain, Mexico, or the
cono sur--Argentina and Chile. Methods have primarily been
observational, althoughas early as 1918, some acoustic
measures were made. Among the notational systems, a wide
variety of techniques were observed, from musical notes to
holistic contours. However, many analysts since the
1950's have tended to rely in their prosodic investigations

(at least in part) on the numerical pitch levels of Pike
(1945) or Trager and Smith (1951), which were developed
in structural analyses of American English.

Navarro Tomás (1918, 1944, 1948) wrote the classical
treatments of Spanish intonation, to which nearly all
later analysts refer. The speech described was usually
the careful, _andante_ style of Peninsular speakers, often
in performance of literacy texts. Navarro developed a
typology of five basic contours, two falling, two rising,
and one level. Although these contours are in some ways
similar to the tunes ascribed to British English, Navarro
pointed out an important difference (translation mine)
"the English falling-rising toneme is one of the traces
of intonation which is most easily detected in those....
who are learning Spanish" (1966 edition of Navarro 1944,
70-71). In his intonation manual, Navarro devoted a
substantial section to the 'emotive' content of intonation,
in addition to its phonological function.

Stockwell, Bowen, and Silvá-Fuenzalida (1956) as
well as Stockwell & Bowen (1965) are probably the second
most-cited works on Spanish prosody. Their theoretical
orientation was the structuralist Smith-Trager model;
thus, they discovered in Spanish three pitch phonemes,
three levels of stress, and three distinctive terminal
contours (rise, fall, level). Besides their treatment
of phonemic contrasts in Spanish suprasegmentals, they

described several shades of meaning or emotion which
could be conveyed by particular (mis-) uses of intonation.
A principal claim was that Spanish uses (in general) a
more restricted intonational (pitch) range than does
English. Emphasis may be conveyed either by expanding
the difference in pitch between adjacent syllables or
by contracting it (1956:664).

There are a number of other studies utilizing
Smith-Trager or Pike models which cannot be discussed
here. These include Cárdenas (1983), Matluck (1965),
and Quilis (1975). We would also like to refer the
reader to the recent analyses of Kvavik (1978, 1979,
1980) and Fontanella de Weinberg (1981) dealing with
Mexican and Argentinian Spanish respectively.

The preceding discussion of some general, descriptive
studies of Spanish prosody has served to delineate the
'territory' covered by such analyses. As noted in
earlier surveys, descriptions differ not only in their
underlying theoretical bases, but also in methods and
in the geographic regions studied. In the next few
paragraphs, the focus will be on treatments of Puerto
Rican Spanish, again from the vantage point of general
survey material.

1.1 Overview of Puerto Rican Spanish

There has been relatively little work done on the
prosody of Puerto Rican Spanish. Navarro Tomás (1948)
treated Puerto Rican Spanish intonation in a scant

three pages, evidently believing that his earlier
typology of intonational contours was generally adequate
to describe this region as well.

Kvavik (1978) analyzed 49 seconds of speech from
a single male Puerto Rican informant and compared acoustic
displays and transcriber impressions of pitch patterns
in these utterances to those of Mexican speakers. The
focus of her investigation was use of fundamental frequency,
or tonal differences. In comparison to the four Mexican
speakers, her Puerto Rican informant used more level
contours, semifalls and semirises. Also, this speaker
occasionally shifted pitch-obtrusion to a position before
or after the expected 'tonic syllable.' Such a shift,
Kvavik believed, marked emphasis. Given the brief
sampling, intonational meanings remain hypotheses and
potential geographic differences are only hinted at.
Nevertheless, Kvavik's is the only available acoustic
analysis of fundamental frequency in Puerto Rican
Spanish.

Jones (1962) prepared an analysis of Puerto Rican
Spanish prosody as part of a dissertation on the English
"dialect" spoken by upper middle-class Puerto Rican
bilinguals on the island. This analysis uses the
structural descriptions common to the Smith & Trager
(1951) and Pike (1945). Thus Jones states that "there
are three intonation pitches i.e., levels in Puerto

Rican Spanish..., there are three degrees of stress
and four of pause i.e., juncture . Length and repetition
seem to be more important...than in American English"
(187).

Specific differences in intonational patterning,
concerned the tonal contours of questions as well as
statements; by and large, Jones believed that "gliding
contours" on final syllables are rare in Puerto Rican
Spanish (182). In contrast to English, in which pitch
obtrusion coincides with sentence "stress," Jones
observed that in Puerto Rican Spanish"...stress is
frequently followed by a tone peak" (185). Moreover,
he found that, "the last stress in Puerto Rican Spanish
utterances, exclusive of zero, is primary" (261).
Although the descriptive system obscures potential
contrasts somewhat, Jones' statements could be interpreted
as: (1) Puerto Rican Spanish has more pitch patterns
which strike 'English ears' as tonal step-ups or down-
steps, rather than 'glides', (2) final contours of
Spanish utterances may sometimes sound (to an English
listener) as if they were "stressed" or accented.

.Jones also observed that this dialect of Spanish
has shorter rhythm groups than English and uses
syllable-timing in its rhythmic schema.

At present, only a very general sketch of prosody
is available for Puerto Rican Spanish. The most
extensive of the three studies is based on linguistic

methods of analysis which have been superseded; moreover,
it is unclear whether the view of Puerto Rican prosody
in that study might not have been influenced by the
native language of the author (cf. Pointon 1980; Ladd
1980: 167).

These limited data may be supplemented to a certain
extent by using more general studies which have been
concerned with contrasting Spanish and English for
pedagogical purposes. Among these are investigations
of the English spoken by Spanish speakers, which were
aimed at specifying the components of a "Spanish accent."

1.2 Contrastive analysis and accent

The most well-known of pedagogical works is Stockwell
and Bowen (1965). They present a detailed contrastive
analysis of English and a composite of Spanish dialects.
Their analytical frame is similar to their 1956 study,
i.e., a structuralist account in which pitch, stress,
and juncture were treated separately. Like Jones, they
interpreted "the last strong stress of the phrase (as)
the most prominent..."(28). One of the difficulties
they observed for English speakers acquiring Spanish was
to narrow the pitch range sufficiently.

Stockwell and Bowen also give impressionistic
observations on Spanish rhythm; Spanish syllables are
said not be lengthened when they are stressed, which
may be disconcerting to an English listener (33). "The
ear of an English-speaking student, accustomed to

correlating weaker stresses with shorter syllables,
will receive the impression of machine-like rapidity
from hearing Spanish,...he misses the rather long
stressed syllables that give him a chance...to catch
up" (34).

Bolinger (1961) briefly contrasted Spanish and
English tonal contours in a paper called "Three
Analogies." Bolinger states that in a Spanish
utterance with two prominent syllables, the shape of
the tonal contour for the sentence looks like a
suspension bridge in which the first 'pole' is usually
higher than the second. In English, the second 'pole'
would be higher: e.g. $\quad$ wa $\qquad$ di
English: I ^{told} him to $\quad$ it. VS. Spanish: Le $\quad$ je que espe^{ra}.$_{ra.}$
Bolinger also says that English speakers can use the
intonation contour which is common for commands in English
in order to approximate the Spanish declarative, "In
Spanish, make your statements sound the way commands
sound in English" (136).

Prosodic aspects of Chicano and Puerto Rican
speakers' English have been the focus of a few studies.

The most recent, Penfield (1981), made several
generalizations about Chicano speech, based on
transcriptions in the southwest USA. Most of these
general statements had to do with the range or shape
of particular final intonational contours in Chicanos'

English. In particular, the tendency toward rising
glides at the ends of sentences and on unstressed
syllables has become a stereotyped Chicano intonational
pattern. Penfield points out that since final sentence
contours do not fall enough for Anglo listeners to get
a sense of sentence completion, the rising glides are
a source of misunderstanding. The glides are perceived
by Anglos as indicating uncertainty while Chicano
speakers use these contours for emphasis: "the more
emphatic a Chicano speaker becomes, the more 'uncertain'
he is perceived."

Jones (1962) used a structural 'levels' analysis
to contrast Puerto Rican adults' accented English with
the English of native speakers and with earlier-described
Puerto Rican Spanish. The accented variety, which Jones
put together from the individual data of 27 adult
informants' picture descriptions, contained prosodic
features of both languages. However, he stated that
speakers varied in their use of prosody and that the
'distribution' of prosodic features in their speech
was what set the composite 'dialect' apart (279).
Gliding contours, like those of native English, occurred,
as did pitch contours, with familiar English final shapes.
However, some contours reflected a Spanish pattern in
which the most prominent syllable is closer to the
beginning of the sentence; this was especially striking

in questions, in which a speaker might say

  WHAT'S
    this? instead of: What's   TH

              IS?

Stress 'errors' also were found in a few words and full (unreduced) vowels sometimes appeared in unstressed syllables.

Nevertheless, in tonal contour as well as in rhythmic characteristics, Jones believed that this 'dialect' was more like American English than like Puerto Rican Spanish. He pointed out that "accent" seldom caused a speaker to be communicatively at a loss, and advocated a less atomistic approach to teaching of English on the basis of his findings.

A second study of Puerto Rican speakers is that of Anisman (1975), who analyzed segmental and suprasegmental features in the English of 29 teenagers in East Harlem. The principal suprasegmental variable was "syllable-timing." Syllable-timed utterances were those in which syllables "...were at least impressionistically [sic] exhibiting less durational variability..." than they would in the speech of other, native-English-speaking New Yorkers (61).

Anisman divided the informants into three groups based on the extent of Black contacts: (1) Black influenced group (extensive Black contacts) (2) limited or sporadic' Black contacts, and (3) lames. The second

group used syllable-timed utterances almost twice as much
as the Black influenced group in half-hour interviews,
according to transcriber impressions. This usage,
Anisman states, "is a distinctly non-English prosodic
phenomenon and as such would be decidedly Hispano-
stigmatizing" (81). However, the first two subject
groups were very small in comparison to the number of
'lames' (N=20). These speakers also used few syllable-
timed utterances, and it is not clear to what extent
transcriber impressions about timing might have been
based on segmental variation in the recordings rather
than actual rhythmic patterns.

Most of the contrastive studies have been based
on listeners' impressions of prosody, and speakers'
familiarity with English differed considerably among
them. Nevertheless, there are certain interesting
common trends. Most of the studies note that it is the
distribution of prosodic material (i.e. the use of
familiar variables in unexpected locations or combinations)
which marks an 'accent.' In addition, the studies show
that acquisition of L_2 prosody is not a monolithic
process and 'composite' descriptions (e.g. those of
Jones and Penfield) obscure the manner in which new
distributions of prosodic variables are tried out and
used. Finally, given the different methods of analysis
across these studies, it may be well to maintain a

a certain skepticism about whether the various authors
are describing the same phenomena when they use terms
such as 'prominence' and 'stress' or 'syllable-timing'.
While common trends across the studies point to some
subtle distributional differences which could affect
interactions, the actual contribution of these to meaning
in context is largely unknown.

1.3 <u>Prosody as related to syntax and pragmatics of Spanish</u>

At this point, the general lack of studies relating
Spanish prosody to other structures of the language and
to pragmatic function should be mentioned as a problematical
area for both single-language and contrastive studies.
In Spanish as in English (cf. Ladd 1980), prosody has often
been treated as "around the edge" of language - not within
the structural core to be described.

Pike (1945, paraphrased by Jones 1962: 151) sums up
this view, "Intonation is the musical rise and fall of the
voice which indicates or carries the <u>attitude</u> (my emphasis)
of the speaker. Thus, it is independent of lexical
meaning, topic of discussion...and...grammatical facts...
have no innate participation in the meaning of the
contours themselves." However, recent studies of English
intonation belie this view. Ladd points out that attitude
may be conveyed just as surely by choice of lexicon as
by intonation and that prosodic variables are integral
components of utterance meaning.

For Spanish, when prosodic patterns have been
considered in relation to sentence meaning, this has
generally been in terms of contrasting utterance
function or alternative bracketings of constituents.
Stockwell & Bowen (1965) present the same utterance
"Aquí viene María", noting the different prosodic
patterns which would be present if María were the subject
versus if this item were a vocative, or if the utterance
represented a question or exclamation versus a statement.
Quilis (1965) also investigated alternative phonological
bracketing in a comparison of vowel coalescense in
everyday, colloquial speech with that of slow, careful,
speech. Items cited by Quilis are those which would
have been differentiated by the structuralist notion
of juncture, e.g., la subas vs. las uvas or lo culto vs.
lo oculto.

Contreras (1981) argues that "...both sentential
stress and word order depend...on the informational
structure of the sentence" in Chilean Spanish (45). He
uses prosodic evidence (apparently from introspection
and observation) to refute syntactic analyses which
place the subject of Spanish sentence in one deep
structure position and use transformations to relocate
it. His basic rule for placement is a hierarchy of
prominence in which "...the more informative elements
(rheme) normally go at the end of the sentence and carry

the main stress whereas less informative elements (theme)
...occur at the beginning of the sentence and do not
carry the main stress" (50).

However, there are several difficulties with
Contreras' treatment. As he acknowledges, Puerto Rican
Spanish would not fit his rules for subject placement.
In addition, the validity of his reference to theme and
rheme would depend on how 'informative' is defined
situationally and on an unambiguous definition of
'main stress'.

Silva-Corvalán (in press) also presents information
on noun phrases in Chilean Spanish. According to her
analysis, there are two basic ways to highlight the fact
that an object noun-phrase is the focus of discourse
or new information: (1) Place it before the verb and
give it high tone, e.g., _Effortil_ me dieron a mí.
(2) Place it after the verb, but use an unusual,
contrastive intonation pattern: abrupt rise, then fall.
Apparently, the first way is much more common (p. 7-8).

Depending on the information content and intonation,
the same syntactic structure can have two different
functions.

1. If (1) the object noun phrase is first and
(2) it represents more known information and (3) it
receives the greatest intonational prominence, then this
is because it is a point of contrast of discourse. If

condition (3) is not met, it is merely a cohesive link.

2. If the first two conditions are met and (3) the object noun phrase has the abrupt rise-fall intonation, the contradiction or unexpectedness of the information in it may be inferred. If condition (3) is instead a high tone, but less than the "unexpectedness" intonation, then it may be inferred that the information in this noun-phrase is new.

Silva-Corvalán concludes that Spanish word order is not free, but determined by pragmatics; intonation is also determined by pragmatic factors.

From these studies, it seems clear that much more information on discourse functions of Spanish intonation is necessary. However, frameworks for description along these lines (Coulthard & Brazil 1981; Scollon 1982) are still in the process of refinement, which will be necessary in order to specify the contribution of intonation to overall discourse.

2.0 Prosody in Black English

In studies of Black speakers, prosody has, if anything, been treated even more impressionistically than in Spanish. The data collection methods range from laboratory experiments with acoustic analysis (Hudson & Holbrook 1982) to listeners' perceptual impressions (Key et al 1977; Tarone 1973) and transcriptions (Pitts 1982) or close analysis of videotaped interactions (Erickson 1979).

Erickson showed that in inter-racial interviews, white counselors tended to over-explain to Black listeners. This tendency was at least partially explained by different expectations created by prosodic contour about the listener's contribution to a conversation. For listening responses, the rule in the Black community was something like the following (p. 117):

"As the speaker is making a point, if you hear a steep fall at the end of a phrase, or if you hear a steep fall before the phrase is ending and then a tag before the speaker becomes silent, what you should do now is some kind of listening response." (Unless these conditions are met, you need not provide a listening response). A sustained contour _in itself_ does not necessitate a response. In contrast, the white listeners believed that a response was required in the case of either sharp falling contour or sustained contour at end of a phrase. Different interpretations of these intonational "cues" meant that the speaker and listener had opposite ideas about how the interview was proceeding.

While Erickson noted differences between Blacks and whites in interpreting intonation patterns, most studies have focussed on distinctive aspects of prosody in Blacks' produced speech. A special style often mentioned is what Pitts (1982) called 'speech song' -- a preaching style used by Black ministers. In this

style, he noticed not only a call and response pattern,
but also specific rhythmic and melodic contours which
changed in frequency according to the sequence and
structure of the sermon. Some of these features included
tonal parallels accompanying lexical repetition, extra
duration, and "phatics".

Key et al (1977) and Key (1975) observed what they
thought were elements of Black preaching style in
recorded cooperative narratives of Black children (1977:
193). Key described Black English, as spoken by these
children, as 'syllable-timed with a fairly even beat"
(1977: 187). However, durational differences can also
be used to make syntactic distinctions; in sentences
in which morphological inflections are found, Key
claimed "a silent pulse-beat" disambiguates potentially
homophonous sentences. Key (1975: 87) cites these
examples: "He'll stop it." he ($\emptyset$) stop it.

"He stopped it." he stop ($\emptyset$) it.
in which the zero is manifested on the surface by a
timing difference. Rhythmic patterns of such sentences
should probably be examined more closely, since it is
unclear what the actual phonetic correlates of a "silent
pulse-beat" (like those of the structuralists' juncture)
could be.

Tarone (1973) compared the intonation of Black
adolescents and white adolescents in group conversations

with a white woman to the recorded formal speech of a
Black adult in an interview. In transcriptional
analyses, one of the most interesting findings was a
contradiction of earlier work by Bengt Loman (1967).
Loman had reported that Black speakers used falling
contours for yes-no questions, but in her informal
sessions, Tarone found that level or rising contours
were the rule in such questions. She attributes these
intonational differences to differences in formality
of the recording contexts. Apparently children do
use falling contour for yes-no questions in formal
contexts and white listeners interpret this as rudeness.

Other differences had to do with upper bound and
range of pitch: the Black adolescents' group discussion
had the widest pitch range as well as more falsetto or
very high pitch.

With regard to direction of pitch change, the Black
teenagers used more level or rising contours than the
other speakers, whose tone patterns included mostly
falling contours. Parallel pitch contours (such as those
Pitts described) were used in the construction of if-then
statements rather than lexical markers at the beginning
of the respective clauses.

The range of pitch used by young Black adults
and effects of contextual style were also investigated
in a laboratory study (Hudson and Holbrook 1982). There

were many more speakers than in any of the other studies
in this section (100 men and 100 women). Although
individuals differed, the mean values of pitch were
lower for Blacks than for whites as described by
previous studies. however, for reading style, the
Black speakers used a larger range than that reported
for white speakers. The Blacks! reading range was,
in turn, less than that of their spontaneous conversation.
These laboratory measures lend support to the idea that
Black speakers are likely to use a wider pitch-range than
whites. But this is only a measure of central tendency
with which many individual factors - including the
context and content of speech - doubtless interact.

The contribution of the various studies on Black
English speakers is difficult to assess since they are
distinct from initial conception of the problem up to
the final conclusions. Although some specific contours
have been mentioned which are associated with particular
syntactic or ritualistic structures, a unified set of
hypotheses about what "Black English influence" might
be has not been forthcoming from these studies. At most,
these studies suggest that further explorations of
prosodic repertoire should be conducted in the Black
community. Of special value would be studies which
focus on contextual effects, such as those outlined
in Tarone (1973), but through recordings of the same

speakers in different speech events (cf. Labov, Cohen
and Robbins 1968). Additional studies might bring
forth more potentially misinterpretable pairings of
prosody and syntactic form (like the yes/no questions in
Tarone's study) which could vary according to setting.

From the preceding review, one apparent difference
between Black speaker and Spanish speakers would seem
to be in the range of pitch in casual conversation:
descriptions of Spanish speakers point to a narrow
range, while both transcription and acoustic analysis
suggest that Blacks may use a wider range. However,
Hudson & Holbrook (1982), whose recording conditions
seem likely to have produced very closely monitored
(if spontaneous) speech, report mean F_o range values for
the Black speakers which are very similar to those
cited as "the average range" in speech science
textbooks - about an octave. Although pitch-range
differences between Spanish speakers and Blacks could
be tested in a laboratory experiment, in the many
speech situations of daily life it may well be that what
differs is not the actual pitch range, but the uses to
which the same material is put, i.e., the distribution
of tonal or fundamental frequency differences. Only
hints of such distributional differences are currently
available.

APPENDIX B : Prosodic analysis of English spoken by
Puerto Ricans: An exploration of acoustic methods.

Prosodic analysis of English spoken by Puerto Ricans:

A pilot exploration of acoustic methods

1.0   Introduction

From the review of the literature presented in Sections
2-4 of this paper, two parameters of interest for acoustic
measurement were identified in the prosody of speakers in
the Centro's taped bilingual corpus:

(1)   Timing differences

(2)   Differential use of fundamental frequency, or
      pitch.

Although the attempt to examine these in this project was
unsuccessful, I include it here as illustration of the
problems which present themselves in acoustic analysis of
natural data.

Descriptions of Spanish speech rhythm usually state
that it is syllable-timed; however, attempts to get at
syllable-isochrony through acoustic measurements have
yielded conflicting results, and the basic typology of
stress- versus syllable-timing has been challenged (Cf.
Allen & Hawkins 1980). Nevertheless, on two particular
points about speech-timing, most textbook descriptions
continue to say that Spanish and English have different
patterns. These points concern: (a) durational differences
between stressed and unstressed syllables, and (b) prepausal
lengthening of syllables.

Most often cited with regard to the first point--
differences due to stress-are the extensive measurements
of Delattre (1966), in which a ratio of stressed to unstressed
of 1.3 to 1 was reported for Spanish. Gili Gaya (1940)
found that stressed syllables were about 40% longer than
unstressed syllables, using like Delattre, a recorded Spanish
corpus in which the segmental content varied considerably.
In English recorded texts, Klatt (1976:1209) found that
"the average (median) duration for a stressed vowel is about
130 msec in connected discourse ...but the average duration
for unstressed vowels, including schwa is about 70 msec."
Oller (1971) reported a English ratio of stressed/unstressed
of 1.6 and Smith (1978:45) concluded that "the effect of
stress on vowel duration in English appears to be substantial
but somewhat variable, Estimates of increases in duration
range from about 50-90%." Regardless of the exact estimate,
most of these figures would gauge the effect of stress to
be measurably larger on English syllables than on the
corresponding Spanish ones, on the average.

In regard to the second specific difference---prepausal,
lengthening---Delattre (1966, cited by Pinkerton 1981) found
that vowels in syllables before pause in Spanish were only
about 30 msec longer than vowels in syllables in other
phrase positions. For English, Oller (1971) found that
this effect could add 100msec to a pre-pausal vowel.

Summing up, Smith (1978:44) observed, this constitutes
50-60% increments of final over non-final vowels."

The status of pre-pausal lengthening in English
as a perceptual cue to boundaries or utterance termination
has often been speculated upon. Although many languages
show a very small increase in pre-pausal syllables (like
Spanish), this small increment is believed by some
phoneticians to be caused by universal constraints of the
vocal mechanism; the large increments in English, it is
claimed, represent a grammaticalization of a universal
phonetic tendency (Pinkerton 1981). If it is true that
this large increment is used by English listeners as a
perceptual cue to utterance termination, then the failure
of a second-language speaker to produce it could conceivably
be construed as a feature of "foreign accent."

Previous studies of Spanish ESL students do appear
to show less pre-pausal lengthening than in native English
speakers (Pinkerton 1981). Also, impressionistic reports
of syllable-timing in Puerto Rican speakers (Anisman 1975)
may rely to a certain extent on both sorts of timing
characteristics; perhaps, this group of English speakers
is simply more variable in both stressed/unstressed dif-
ferences and in the extent of pre-pausal lengthening.

It is methodologically a very thorny problem to get
at either of these timing differences through use of a
spontaneous speech corpus recorded in the field. In part,

this has to do with intervening noise or overlapping speech;
it also stems from the difficulty of finding the same
syllable in different positions. Given these difficulties,
the focus of timing measures was set at differences between
stressed and-unstressed syllables; at the outset, such
measurements seemed the relatively more feasible ones.

However, one problem with such comparative measurements
is that the duration of syllable-nuclei in both Spanish and
English may be influenced by a number of factors. Among
these are:

> (1) Intrinsic vowel quality. Tense vowels may
>   be longer than lax ones, everything else
>   being equal (Lehiste 1970).
>
> (2) Effects of consonantal environment. In
>   English, vowels are quite a bit longer
>   before tautosyllabic voiced obstruents
>   than they are before the corresponding
>   voiceless ones. English listeners use
>   such differences in perception of speech
>   (Greenlee 1978).
>
> (3) Number of syllables in the word. In polysyllabic
>   words in English, the duration of syllables
>   may be less the more of them there are (Cf.
>   Klatt 1976).
>
> (4) Rate of speech. Lehiste & Peterson (1960) found
>   that in English, an increase in speech rate
>   was generally manifested by shortening the
>   unstressed syllables, with the stressed ones
>   staying relatively the same. Thus measurements
>   on fast speech, all else being equal, would
>   be likely to show more stressed/unstressed
>   differences than in slow speech. The manner
>   in which such rate increases are perceived
>   in Spanish versus English is also a problematical
>   issue (Cf. Pointon 1980).

Unfortunately, the magnitude of these difficulties was not fully apparent until some speech had already been selected and digitized and some preliminary measures carried out (see Method Section).

In describing the actual acoustic measurements, the timing measures will be discussed before those concerned with fundamental frequency differences. However, at this point, it is appropriate to give a preliminary description of the relevant contrasts between Spanish and English in use of this parameter,

In reviewing the literature, some very specific questions about the use of fundamental frequency turned up, particularly as related to the syntax or semantics of particular sorts of sentences (e.g., lists, contrastive "stress"). The only available acoustic study of Puerto Rican Spanish (Kvavik 1978:193ff) offered just suggestions about potential dialect differences between this variety and Mexican Spanish, finding that "the Puerto Rican (speaker) appears to use...semirises and falls...more than do the Mexicans and has more 'level-sounding' intonations than they do." As mentioned above, this study was based on only 49 seconds of recorded speech from a single individual.

Pedagogical works (such as Stockwell & Bowen 1965) and other descriptive treatments (e.g., the various works

of Navarro Tomás) suggested that Spanish speakers, by and
large (obviously a lot of variability is hiding here),
tend to use a narrower range of fundamental frequency
variation than do English speakers. With regard to the
shape of the fundamental frequency contour, contrastive
analysis studies (such as that of Jones 1962) suggested
that the major point of pitch-obtrusion in Spanish sentences
may be more near the beginning of the sentence than in
English sentences, although individual utterances doubtless
vary considerably. For example, some research has suggested
that yes/no questions occasion a higher fundamental frequency
over the entire phrase from that in comparable declaratives
(Massone 1982). Given that little is known about what
semantic and discourse factors might affect such general
contours or how they might differ across dialects or
individuals, any potential statements are, at the moment,
speculation.

Nevertheless, it seemed that from the generalizations
made about the narrow F_o range in Spanish and the sparse
literature on Black English use of pitch, potential contrasts
were worth exploring. Specifically, Black English casual
speech has been described as containing a wide range of
pitch (F_o maximum versus minimum) at least from listener-
transcriber impressions (Tarone 1973). This range has been
reported as subjectively greater than that of whites.

Given that all of these basic statements are subject to unknown variation, one might expect a person whose English is Spanish-influenced to show less pitch range than a speaker whose English was perceived as more similar to that of a Black English speaker. This was the original hypothesis explored in acoustic analysis of two speakers.

To recap, specific hypotheses explored concerning acoustic differences in the English of Puerto Rican speakers were:

(1) A speaker who appears to be more Black English-sounding may show a greater range of Fo than a speaker whose English appears to have a heavy Spanish accent.

(2) A Spanish-accented speaker will show less difference between stressed and unstressed syllable-vowels than will a speaker whose English appears to be more like that of a native New Yorker.

2.0 Methods

After listening to several tapes, it was decided to select for analysis those portions recorded as part of the interview, not because this situation is ideal socio-linguistically, but because it was generally the least noisy and the one which all speakers shared. Since prosodic characteristics are somewhat easier to measure in male speakers, only men's speech was analyzed from the Centro's corpus.

At first, the focus was on the four speakers whose speech is analyzed transcriptionally in Section 5 of the paper .   Passages in English and Spanish were examined . with the following criteria in mind: the passage should come from relatively continuous talk, should be as noise-free as possible, and should be more or less representative of the speech of the person during the interview. Given the difficulties in meeting all these criteria with the naturally-occuring data and the complexity of the acoustic analysis which was to be performed, I decided to focus on the two speakers whose demographic and speech characteristics seemed the most different, Franco and Capitán. A contrast between these speakers would constitute a comparison of extremes, and if the acoustic analysis failed to show? relevant differences between these two speakers, it probably was not worth pursuing, at least not along the same lines.

2.1 Procedures Through the generous cooperation of William Labov, director of the University of Pennsylvania Linguistics Laboratory and with extensive help from David Graff, a graduate student and programmer in the Lab, I was able to use ILS programs to digitize segments of English speech to be used for duration and F_o measures. ILS routines were used to record, play back, analyze speech

files and to record the resulting data on floppy disks.

Although in the beginning, such a computer conversion seemed advantageous, since the same, rather long files could be analyzed along several parameters and the data stored on disk, segmentation from wave-forms and extraction of F_o information in conjunction with segmental information proved to be fairly arduous. For some types of segments, wave-forms simply do not present enough visual information for reliable segmentation (e.g., distinguishing between vowels and sonorant consonants, Cf. Ladefoged 1982). During the summer, the program for playing back recorded files was modified so that segmentation could be accomplished while hearing specific, marked, portions of the recorded wave-form. From listening to those portions of the wave-form in which a spectral change seemed to occur, using a narrow time window, it was possible to facilitate segmentation somewhat, although difficulties remained due to noise in the signal and to the low sampling frequency, which reduced overall spectral information.

In recording speech for analysis, the sampling frequency had been set low in order to gain more length in the portions which could be analyzed at once. At the time the files were recorded, the sampling frequency and length of files were connected in such a way that three seconds of speech could be sampled using a frequency of 5000 hertz, which

effectively cuts out information about the high frequency sounds (fricatives) but allows for analysis of F_O contour.

For extraction of fundamental frequency from the digitized speech files, one of the algorithms in the ILS package, from the SIF routine was used (Cf. Graff 1982). A separate program was written by David Graff to print out F_O values for files vertically on an oversize computer page. Fundamental frequency was sampled every 10 msec and printed out. From these readouts, pitch contours were hand-plotted. After segmentation of the wave-forms, the pitch data were matched with the consonant, vowel, and syllable durations. Again, the matching was done by hand, making it quite tedious.

A total of 70 files were digitized on the ILS system and pitch data were printed out in the vertical pattern described above.

3.0 Results

3.1 Timing measures

Impressionistically, Franco and Capitán's speech rate differs considerably, and this was borne out by the difficulty in capturing 3 seconds of Franco's speech without breaking the utterance in the middle of a syllable. Franco seems to be orating, with longer, continous speech than Capitán, whose utterances in the chosen passage were generally quite short. Among those

variables whose effect can not be fully gauged in this exploration, then, we would have to include those connected with speech rate differences.

Before any quantification of vowel durations in the two speaker's passages are presented, it should be emphasized that the two sets of data were not equally analyzable. In particular, Capitán's tape was quite noisy, which introduced some unresolvable problems of segmentation, as well as considerable difficulties in determining F_o (see below). Given this factor as well as those mentioned above, durations are likely to include quite a large and unknown margin of error. Preliminary durational data is presented in the interests of breadth, but this MUST not be considered without taking along with it the limitations of the analytic techniques..

Table 1 presents some very tentative values for stressed and unstressed syllable vowel durations for the two speakers.

Table 1

Tentative duration data on vowels in stressed and un-stressed syllables for two speakers

| | Capitán | | Franco | |
	Unstressed	Stressed	Unstressed	Stressed
N*	27	13	19	27
Mean**	103.3	129.2	85.8	129.3
Standard Deviation	40.3	43.1	45.9	55.6

*This represents a preliminary computation
**Vowels in pre-pausal syllables were not included

As Table 1 shows, the two speakers have somewhat
similar values for the stressed vowels, but differ on the
shortening of unstressed ones. However, given the tentative
nature of these data, the large standard deviations and
the extremely small N's, especially for vowels which
themselves vary in intrinsic duration, the validity of
data in Table 1 may be limited indeed.

There are several ways the generalizability or
validity of timing data could be improved. One way was
suggested by David Graff and was discussed briefly with
W. Labov: selection of trisyllabic sequences in which the
pattern was S-W-W (strong-weak-weak) in terms of sentence
accent, e.g. bit of the or within a lexical item: u-ni-ty.
            S   W   W   S W W
Taking such sequences could help in reducing variation
due to position (with respect to stress), and such patterns
represent instances of extreme duration reduction in most
studies of native English speakers (e.g. Umeda 1974;
Klatt 1976). In exploring the feasibility of this suggestion,
all of the potential candidates of this pattern were searched
in Franco and Capitán's data. Although Capitán's data is
not ideal, he produces more English of a continous nature
than any of the other speakers judged to be Spanish "dominant"
in the corpus. In fact, the number of non-noisy, pre-
pausal sequences of this pattern was so small that it
seemed very likely to be beset by the same problems of

variability as the tentative measures reported in Table 1.

Although the objective of this pilot study was not
to collect more data, but to pursue questions of interest
in the corpus already collected, the relevant acoustic
questions, in this writer's opinion, merit systematic data
collection for the purpose of phonological analysis.
Several phoneticians consulted informally urged such
collection because of the potential interest of timing
as a typological as well as a sociolinguistic phenomenon.

The ideal situation for such analysis would be a
combination of speech production and speech perception
techniques. For example, Puerto Rican speakers of
English could be recorded, as well as Black speakers,
and white New Yorkers reading the same text. If the
phonetic content of the text were controlled for its
ease of segmentation, there are a number of questions
which could be posed of the data; for example, if stress
and unstressed vowel durations and pre-pausal lengthening
were measured, the exact dimensions of differences in
read, laboratory speech could be determined. It would
be instructive, having these measurements in hand, to ask
trained listeners to determine which (of selected passages)
were syllable-timed or which stress-timed, to determine
if there is any relationship in fact between the impression
of stress or syllable-timing and the acoustic data.

It is also possible to filter such speech so as to remove
the segmental material while leaving F_o and timing data
intact. It would be interesting to see if a trained
listener could reliably pick out the different varieties,
of speech based solely on the suprasegmental data and not
on hints provided by pronunciation of individual segments.

Another potential way to approach such differences
would be to engineer casual speech recorded under ideal
conditions and compare speech-timing variables of the
three types of speakers in their casual speech in comparison
to that recorded while reading.

In the course of reviewing work on Spanish and English
timing and of carrying out the preliminary analyses
reported here, the paradoxical nature of timing in speech
production and in speech perception was brought out.
It seems likely that this is not only a phonetic/phonological
effect, but also one which has sociolinguistic consequences.
As Householder pointed out (1957:244), listeners listen
with a bias which makes them "hear things that aren't
there", but acoustic analysis can only measure "all those
factors which induce us to hear what isn't there." In
further work on timing variation, a combination of
production and perception data would significantly enhance
the knowledge about how the illusion is created and persists.

3.2 Fundamental frequency measures

The main question considered in analysis of F_o concerned the range of pitch variation compared across the two speakers. As described in the Procedures section, F_o values were printed vertically as extracted through an ILS program and later these values were plotted by hand. It was during this latter stage that it became obvious that values for Capitán were spurious. The plots contained some very odd jumps up and down in pitch, including some printed for sections in which Capitán was not speaking at all. It turned out that Capitán's tape not only contained noise, but the noise had harmonic components, so that the pitch extraction algorithm was considering the noise along with the speech in picking out fundamental frequency. This problem meant that English pitch data was available for only one of the two speakers, Franco.

Franco's fundamental frequency on non-stressed syllables was usually between 100 and 120. The values recorded for range of pitch over a sentence are parallel to those Hudson & Holbrook (1982:25) recorded in spontaneous (laboratory) speech of Black-adults. Their male talkers showed a mean range of 80-166Hz, with a mean fundamental frequency of 108Hz. Franco's fundamental frequency is within the area they outlined and over the course of a phrase, the mean difference Franco used

(about 80 Hz, with a standard deviation of 32,9 Hz) is similar to the range they found with many more speakers.

Figure 1 shows some representative contours from Fanco's files. (Note that these are not drawn to scale, but only free-hand; plotted contours are extremely large and would need to be scaled down.) The main utility of these contours would be as confirmation for the impressionistic transcriptional data reported in Section 5 of the paper. As in the discussion of timing variables, it is valuable to have not only the data from speakers' produced acoustic trace, but also to know how the actual acoustic differences match or disagree with those that listeners perceive. As Ladd explains (1980:134),

"Linguistic phenomena...are both physical and cognitive. An intonation contour leaving a speaker's vocal tract is a physical event, fair game for a machine. But the perception of the contour by a listener is a cognitive event..." which is not measurable by the same means,
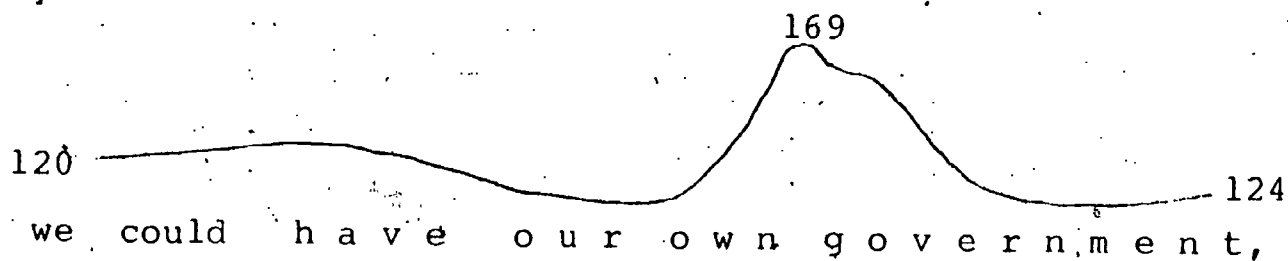
Figure 1

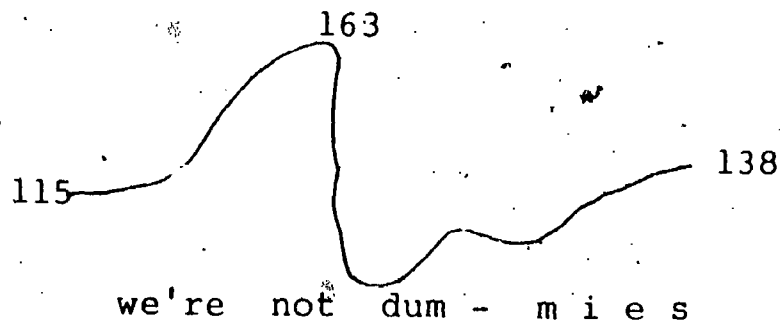Representative fundamental frequency contours in Franco's English sample*

1. Approximate contour for one summary statement in Franco's data:

a   lotta Puerto Ricans are   brain   washed.
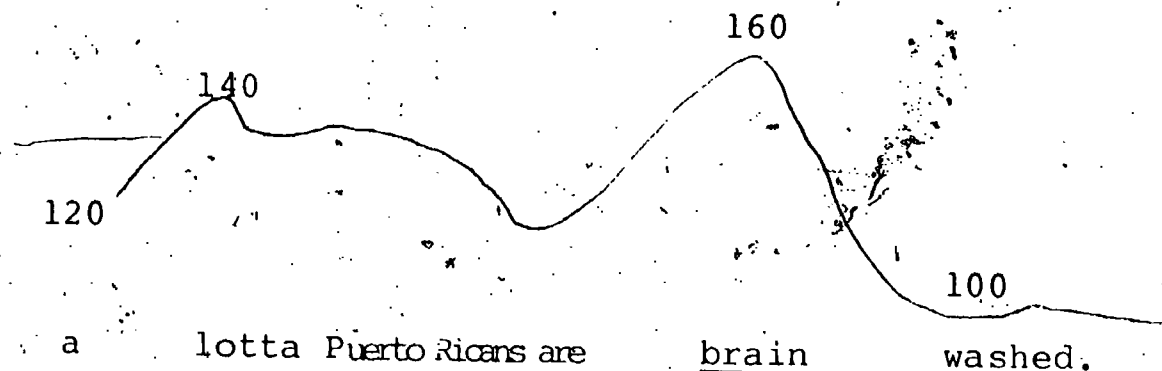
2. The large rise on own followed by the fall is quite striking to the listener and seems to indicate emphasis:

we could have our own government,

3. An example of what Liberman & Sag (1974) have called the 'contradiction contour'

we're not dum – mies

*Numbers represent fundamental frequency in Hertz.

4.0 Summary and conclusions from acoustic analyses

Although the original questions posed by this exploratory study would be relevant to sociolinguistic as well as purely phonetic descriptions of Puerto Rican English, the results were not sufficiently clear to say what distinctive fundamental frequency and timing characteristics in demographically different speakers might be.

In part, this was due to a mismatch between the type and amount of data available, and to the analytic techniques which were very sensitive to variation, both from noise in the signal and other linguistic factors which were uncontrolled.

Although the planned comparisons were in fact not fully completed for fundamental frequency, the match or mismatch between the acoustic and transcriptional analysis for Franco would make for a worthwhile meta-analytic study, i.e., does intonation from the speaker's point of view match that of the hearer's (or linguist's)?

Finally, to investigate the relevant prosodic variables from an acoustic point of view, further data collection would be inescapable. Since timing in particular is affected by so many variables, unless the recording context is carefully engineered, the phonetic basis for impressions like syllable-timing versus stress-timing may remain as obscure as they are at present.

References

Allen, G. and S. Hawkins. 1980. Phonological rhythm: Definition and development. In G. Yeni-Komshian, C. Ferguson, and J. Kavanagh (eds.). Child Phonology. New York: Academic Press.

Anisman, P. 1975. Some aspects of code-switching in New York Puerto Rican English. Bilingual Review/La Revista Bilingue 2, 56-85.

Attinasi, J. 1979. Language attitudes in a New York Puerto Rican community. In R. Padilla (ed.). Ethnoperspectives in bilingual education research: Bilingual education and public policy in the United States. Eastern Michigan University, 408-461.

Barrutia, R. and T. Terrell. 1982. Fonética y fonología españolas. New York: J. Wiley and Sons.

Bennett, A. 1978. Understanding conversation: The view through a phenomenological window. Ph.H. thesis, University of California at Berkeley.

_____. 1981. Melodies bristling with change: Prosody and understanding conversation. To appear in A. Grimshaw (ed.). Sociological methods and research.

Berinstein, A. 1979. A cross-linguistic study on the perception and production of stress. UCLA Working Papers in Phonetics #47.

Bolinger, D. 1962. Secondary stress in Spanish. Romance Philology 15, 273-9.

_____. 1978. Intonation across languages. In J. Greenberg et al (eds.). Universals of human language. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 471-524.

Cárdenas, D. 1963. Are intonation patterns significant? Filología Moderna 7-8, 65-74.

Contreras, H. 1964. ¿Tiene el español un acento de intensidad? Boletín de Filología (Santiago, Chile) 16, 237-9.

_____. 1981. Sentential stress, word order and the notion of subject in Spanish. In L. Waugh and C.H. van Schooneveld (eds.). The melody of language. Baltimore: University Park Press, 45-53.

Coulthard, M. and D. Brazil, 1982. The place of intonation in the description of interaction. In D. Tannen (ed.). Analyzing discourse: Text and talk. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 94-112.

Crystal, D. 1975. The English tone of voice. London: Edward Arnold.

Delattre, P. 1965. Comparing the phonetic features of English, French, German, and Spanish. New York: Chilton Books.

_____. 1966. A comparison of syllable length conditioning across languages. IRAL 4, 183-198.

Erickson, F. 1979. Talking down: Some cultural sources of miscommunication in interracial interviews. In A. Wolfgang (ed.). Nonverbal communication: Applications and cultural implications. New York: Academic Press, 99-125.

Erickson, F. and J. Schultz. 1981. The counselor as gatekeeper: Social interaction interviews. New York: Academic Press.

Faure, G. D. Hirst, and M. Chafcouloff. 1980. Rhythm in English: Isochronism, pitch, and perceived stress. In L. Waugh and C. Van Schooneveld (eds.). The melody of language. Baltimore: University Park Press, 71-79.

Feldman, M. 1976. Testing auditory discrimination of supra-segmental features. In M. Jazayery, E. Polomé and W. Winter (eds.). Linguistic studies presented to Archibald A. Hill. The Hague: DeRidder Press, 117-126.

Flege, J. and R. Hammond. 1980. Speakers' awareness of some non-segmental aspects of foreign accent. Proceedings 1980 Mid-American Linguistics Conference. Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas, 145-163.

Fontanella de Weinberg, B. 1981. Three intonational systems of Argentinian Spanish. In L. Waugh and C. Van Schooneveld (eds.). 1980. The melody of language. Baltimore: University Park Press, 115-126.

Gili Gaya, S. 1940. La cantidad silábica en la frase. Castilla (Valladolid) 1, 287-298.

Godínez, M. 1978. A survey of Spanish and Portuguese phonetics. UCLA Working Papers in Phonetics 44.

Graff, D. 1982. (approximate title). Documentation for computer routines in the University of Pennsylvania Linguistics Laboratory, July 1982. Ms.

Graham, R. 1976. The development of linguistic stress in children learning Spanish as a first language. Ph.D. thesis, University of Texas at Austin.

Greenlee, M. 1978. Learning the phonetic cues to the voiced-voiceless distinction: An exploration of parallel processes in phonological change. Ph.D. thesis, University of California at Berkeley.

Gumperz, J. 1982a. The linguistic bases of communicative competence. In D. Tannen (ed.). Analyzing discourse: Text and talk. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 323-334.

_____. 1982b. Discourse strategies. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Gumperz, J. and H. Kaltman. 1980. Prosody, linguistic diffusion, and conversational inference. In B. Caren et. al. (eds.). Proceedings of Sixth Regional Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society, 44-65.

Gunter, R. 1982. Review of D.R. Ladd, Jr. The structure of intonational meaning: Evidence from English. Language in Society 11:2, 297-307.

Henríquez Ureña, P. (ed.). 1938. El español en Méjico, Los Estados Unidos y la América central. Buenos Aires: Instituto de Filología.

_____. 1940. El español en Santo Domingo. Biblioteca de dialectología hispano americana 5, 150-151.

Householder, F. 1957. Accent, juncture, intonation, and my grandfather's reader. Word 13, 234-245.

Hudson, A. and A. Holbrook. 1982. Fundamental frequency characteristics of young black adults: Spontaneous speaking and oral reading. JSHR 25, 25-28.

Jones, M. 1962. A phonological study of English as spoken by Puerto Ricans contrasted with Puerto Rican Spanish and American English. Ph.D. thesis, University of Michigan.

Key, M. 1975. Review of R. Fasold and R. Shuy. 1970. Teaching English in the Inner City (Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics). IJAL 41, 84-89.

Key, M. and L. Fiege-Kollman, and E. Smith. 1977. Features of child Black English. In W. Mackey and T. Anderson (eds.). Bilingualism in early childhood. Rowley, MA: Newbury House, 185-198.

Klatt, D. 1976. Linguistic uses of segmental duration in English: Acoustic and perceptual evidence. JASA 59, 1208-21.

Kvavik, K. 1974. An analysis of sentence initial and final intonational data in two Spanish dialects. Journal of Phonetics 2, 351-61.

_____. 1978. Directions in recent Spanish intonational analyses. In H. López Morales (ed.). Corrientes actuales en la dialectología del caribe hispánico. Río Piedras: Universidad de Puerto Rico, 183-197.

_____. 1979. An interpretation of cadences in Mexican Spanish. In J. Lantolf, F. Frank; and J. Guitart (eds). Colloquium of Spanish and Luso-Brazilian Linguistics. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 37-47.

_____. 1980. Las unidades melódicas en el español mexicano. In G. Scavnicky (ed.). Dialectología hispano-americana: Estudios actuales. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 48-57.

Kvavik, K. and C. Olsen. 1974. Theories and methods in Spanish intonational studies. Phonetica 30, 65-100.

Labov, W., P. Cohen, and C. Robins. 1968. A study of the non-standard English of Negro and Puerto Rican speakers in New York City. New York: Columbia University. (Report on Cooperative Research, Project 3288).

Ladd, D. 1980. The structure of intonational meaning. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.

Lehiste, I. 1970. Suprasegmentals. Cambridge: MIT PRess.

Lehiste, I. and G. Peterson. 1960. Studies of syllable nuclei, 2. Speech research Laboratory Report No.4 Ann Arbor: U. Michigan.

_____. 1961. Some basic considerations in the analysis of intonation. JASA 33,419-425.

Lieberman, P. 1967. Intonation, perception, and language. Cambridge, MA: MIT PRess

Liberman, M. and I. Sag. 1974. Prosodic form and discourse function. Papers from Tenth Regional Meeting of Chicago Linguistic Society, 416-427.

Loman, B. 1967. Conversations in a Negro American dialect. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics.

Manrique, A. de. 1982. Final-word lengthening in Spanish. JASA 72, S102.

Martin, J. 1979. Rhythmic and segmental perception are not independent. JASA 1286-1297.

Massone, I. 1982. Relationship between stress and F_o in Spanish. JASA 72, S101.

Matluck, J. 1965. Entonación hispanica. *Anuario de Letras* (México) 5, 5-32.

Mc Gregor, G. 1982. Intonation and meaning in conversation. *Language and communication* 2:2, 123-131.

Navarro-Tomás, T. 1916. Cantidad de las vocales acentuadas. *Revista de Filológía Española* 3, 387-408.

_____. 1917. Cantidad de las vocales inacentuadas. *Revista de Filológia Española* 4, 371-88.

_____. 1981a. Diferencias de duración entre las consonantes españolas. *Revista de Filológia* 5, 376-393.

_____. 1918b. *Manual de pronunciación española*. Madrid: Centro de Estudios Históricos.

_____. 1922. La cantidad silábica en unos versos de Ruben Darío. *Revista de Filológia Española* 9, 1-29.

_____. 1944. *Manual de entonación española*. New York: Hispanic Institute in the United States.

_____. 1948. *El español de Puerto Rico*. Río Piedras: Universidad de Puerto Rico.

_____. 1968. *Studies in Spanish phonology*. Trans. R. Abraham), Coral Gables,FL: University of Miami Press.

O'Connor, J. and G. Arnold. 1972. *Intonation of colloquial English*, 2nd edition. London: Longman Group, LTD.

Oller, D. 1971. *The duration of speech segments: The effect of position-in-utterance and word-length*. Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Texas.

Oller, D. 1977. Syllable timing in Spanish, English and Finnish. In H. Hollien and P. Hollien (eds.). *Current issues in the phonetic sciences*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 331-343.

Olsen, C. 1975. *Grave* versus *agudo* in two dialects of Spanish: A study in voice register and intonation. *J.J.P.A.* 5:2, 84-91

Penfield, J. 1981. Prosody in Mexican-American (Chicano) English: Parameters of intonation. Paper presented to Conference on Investigation of Form and Function in Chicano English. University of Texas, El Paso, Sept. 10-12.

Pike, K. 1945. The intonation of American English. Ann
   Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Pinkerton-Hutchinson, S. 1973. The learning of English
   suprasegmental rules for stress and final syllables
   by Spanish speakers. Presented to Mid-America
   Linguistics Conference, Iowa City, October.

Pinkerton, S. 1981. How do language learners acquire a
   "grammaticalized" phonetic universal? Talk at University
   of Northern Iowa.

Pitts, W. 1982. Speech-song: the use of repetition and
   variability in Black sermons. Paper presented to N-Wave
   Conference, Georgetown University, October 23.

Pointon, G. 1980. Is Psanish really syllable-timed?
   J. Phonetics 8, 293-304.

Quilis, A. 1965. Phonologie de la quantité en espagnole.
   Phonetica 13, 82-85.

_____. 1975. Las unidades de la entonación. Revista
   Española de Lingüística 5:2, 261-280.

Reyes-Cairo, O. 1970. Utterance - final frequency and
   amplitude contours in the perception of questions in
   Spanish. Ph.D. thesis, University of Michigan.

Scollon, R. 1982. The rhythmic organization of ordinary
   talk. In D. Tannen (ed.). Analyzing discourse: Text
   and talk, Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press,
   335-349.

Signorini, A. 1982. Spanish intonation in declarative
   sentences. JASA 72, S101.

Silva-Corvalán, C. in press. Prosodia, sintaxis, y pragmática
   en español. To appear in Procedures of VI International
   Congress of Asociación de Lingüística y Filología de la
   América Latina (ALFAL).

Smith, B. 1978. Temporal aspects of English speech production:
   A developmental perspective. J. Phonetics 6, 37-67.

Stockwell, R. and J. Bowen. 1965. The sounds of English and
   Spanish. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Stockwell, R. D. Bowen and I. Silva-Fuenzalida. 1956.
   Spanish juncture and intonation. Language 32:4, 641-665.

Tarone, E. 1973. Aspects of intonation in Black English. American Speech 48, 1-2, 29-36.

Trager, G. and H. Smith. 1951. Outline of English structure. Norman, OK: Battenburg Press.

Umeda, N. 1974. Vowel duration in American English. JASA 58:2, 434-445.

Additional reference:

Olsen, C. 1972. Rhythmical patterns and syllabic features of the Spanish sense group. In A. Figault and R. Charbonneau (eds.). Proceedings of the Seventh International Congress of Phonetic Sciences. The Hague: Mouton, 990-5.